

Pembroke

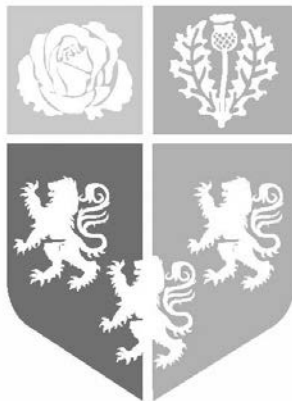


College Record
2009 - 2010



Pembroke College Record

2009-2010



Editorial

The College Record is edited and produced by the Pembroke Development Office. However, this considerable task would not be possible without the valiant efforts of Mrs Jo Church. Jo, over the course of the year, puts in copious amounts of time to gather together all the information, and indeed write fascinating historical articles. She does all this with such skill and enthusiasm, for which we are indebted. Please note that any errors which creep into the final publication are the responsibility of the Development Office.

The images that appear on the front cover; 'Orchard' by Humphrey Spender and on the back cover; 'Lament 2, then the trouble came,' by Evelyn Williams are those of pictures in the JCR Art Collection. Copyright permission was obtained by the kind permission of Rachel Spender and Evelyn Williams.

'Orchard' was acquired in 1956. Humphrey Spender (1910 – 2005) is an acclaimed pre-WWII English photographer of 'humanist landscapes'; later concentrating on painting and textile design, as

a result of concern over the ethics of documentary photography; his preoccupation with the environment is reflected in a number of later paintings, for instance, 'Gravel Pit', 1968.

'Lament 2, then the trouble came' was acquired in 2009. Evelyn Williams is a Welsh artist born in 1929. She attended St Martin's School of Art and then The Royal College of Art but started her training at A.S. Neil's famous Summerhill School at the age of 14. Her 40 year career began by winning the John Moores Prize for sculpture in 1961. She has many admirers, such as Fay Weldon, the late Sir Hugh Casson, Paula Rego, and John McEwen. A film of her book "Work & Words" was produced for television and starred Helen Mirren. Her pictures are full of anguish and sadness. Evelyn once wrote: "Is there a disease that manifests a person taking upon themselves the suffering of the world? What is its name? I believe I have the disease and in my case it is at the very centre of my work."

Contents

Master's Notes.....	4
Master and Fellows 2009-2010.....	7
Welcomes and Farewells in the Pembroke	
Community.....	13
Fellows' Awards.....	26
Staff News.....	29
Fellows' Publications 2009-2010.....	30
University and other distinctions.....	48
College Societies.....	54
JCR.....	54
MCR.....	57
Blackstone Society.....	59
College Choir.....	60
Music and Drama.....	63
Secular Choir.....	65
Ornithology Society.....	66
Wine Society.....	66
College Sports.....	68
Damon Wells Chapel.....	87
The McGowin Library.....	89
The Emery Gallery.....	91
College Archives.....	93
Robert Stevens Building.....	96
The Pembroke Bullfrog.....	97
King's Academy Summer Programme.....	99
Oxford University Sportsman of the Year.....	101
From Conception to Construction: The Story behind the Plans for Pembroke's New Buildings.....	102
H.L. Drake and the Pembroke War Dead.....	112
Pembroke College Oral History Project.....	120
Pembroke Rowing in the 1870s.....	138
The Tesdale Society.....	148
Alumni News.....	151
Obituaries.....	159

Master's Notes



A sparkling series of student initiatives and achievements were amongst the highlights of the past year: the launch of an outstanding magazine by the JCR, further giant strides by the Choir, some feisty sporting performances and a pleasing outcome in our Finals results.

The launch of the new Bullfrog magazine by the JCR (reviving the Bullfrog of yesteryear) has been a triumph for the undergraduates involved. Each issue has had a wide variety of interesting and well written articles, combined with some outstanding artwork and photography and high class physical production. The magazine is a real credit to Pembroke: long may it continue.

As to the Choir, I have spoken in recent years of its great progress. This year saw two new and wonderful achievements:- the issue of a CD, produced with some professional help in the recording, is thrilling to listen to as one takes in the fact that this is the Pembroke Choir, singing in the Pembroke Chapel. Then in early August came an even bigger highlight when the Choir was invited to sing at Evensong in Westminster Abbey. Lynne and I were present to hear a wonderfully

professional performance by the Choir, before a very large congregation. The singing, and above all the conducting, of the very difficult anthem *Auditor Deus*, with text by Samuel Johnson and music by Huw Belling, was a *tour de force*. Being present for that Evensong was certainly one of the most uplifting moments of my time as Master. It was a fitting way in which to cap the final performance as the Conductor of the Choir of our graduating Senior Organ Scholar, Laurence Lyndon-Jones. The College owes Laurence a huge debt of gratitude for the inspiring, but understated, way in which he (a Maths student) has built on the progress previously made by Ed Mitchard and brought the Pembroke Choir to heights not known, I feel sure, for many years. We wish Laurence every success in his new job as Assistant Organist at Chester Cathedral.

As usual, Pembroke men and women were active on many sporting fronts. One of the performances to stand out was the Womens' First Eight who won blades by bumping on each of the four nights of Summer Eights and thereby retrieved the more usual place for Pembroke First crews at or near the Head of

the River. The women are now placed fourth and, with the number of Freshers in the 2010 crew, their chances of progressing towards the Headship in 2011 must be good.

It was pleasing to find that, overall, results in Final Honour Schools pushed us towards the middle of the Norrington Table; and that one in four of our candidates achieved Firsts. We also had some excellent results in the taught Masters degree programmes and were pleased with the progress of our Doctoral students. The planned rise in the number of Graduate students in the College is most welcome.

There was an exciting development arising from the collaboration with the two Sixth Form Colleges in Hackney which I mentioned last year. One of the Sixth Form College students who had been a participant in this programme with Pembroke has won a place at Queen's College, Oxford to start in October 2010 – a very tangible example of success of the raised aspirations which this collaboration is designed to achieve.

This past year saw the retirement of John Eekelaar, after 40 years as Fellow in Law and four further years as Academic Director. A full tribute from me to John is contained elsewhere in this issue of the Record. But these brief notes should record that I doubt there have been many in the history of Pembroke who have given more selfless, sensitive and distinguished service to the College as a Tutorial Fellow and member of

the Governing Body.

At the end of the year came the news that Paul Smith, long-standing Fellow in Engineering, had decided to take early retirement. A separate tribute from those who knew him particularly well appears elsewhere in this issue of the Record. However, here I record Paul's significant contribution as a Fellow of the College over many years, both to his subject and more widely, and also acknowledge with gratitude the special help which his wife Corinne gave the College in 2002/3.

Also retiring during the year was Peter Farthing. Peter has been an assiduous Advisory Fellow, in post for ten years and always ready with balanced and thoughtful views on matters which came before Governing Body. We thank him for his consistent commitment to this role.

This year we welcomed to the Governing Body as a Fellow by Special Election, Professor Rodney Phillips. Rodney is a distinguished and senior member of the Medical Sciences Division of the University and Associate Head of its Research. We also welcomed as a new Tutorial Fellow in Biology and member of Governing Body, Dr Nick Kruger. Nick was well known to us previously as someone who helped to teach this subject in Pembroke, albeit associated then with another College. Nick was elected to the Tutorial Fellowship here to replace Dr Mark Fricker upon the latter's

appointment as Academic Director in Pembroke (combining the roles of Senior Tutor, Tutor for Graduates and Tutor for Admission). Another new academic arrival, as a new Senior Research Fellow in Arabic and Islamic Studies, is Dr Elisabeth Kendall. Her appointment adds significantly to our existing strength in this subject area.

Overseas travel has again been high on my list of activities during the year. This has encompassed visits to the Middle East where we seek to strengthen our longstanding ties with that region. Part of this initiative has led to the holding of Summer Programmes in Pembroke for students from Jordan and from the United Arab Emirates. I have also visited alumni in Hong Kong, Australia and New Zealand.

On a personal front related to the University, my further year as a member of Council was coming to an end this year but I now find myself elected by Congregation as a member of Council for a full new term of office.

Finally, much time has continued to be spent with the evolution of the Fourth Quad Project on the land we now own adjoining Brewer Street.

Apart from further attention to the detailed design and the start of the refurbishment of the Kitchens, Hall and Forte Room, fundraising for the Project has loomed large. The bank finance is already in place, but a sizeable sum has to be raised from donations. It was important to have raised a significant portion of this before the Governing Body would feel able to go out to tender on the Project. It was with great delight that I and my Development colleagues were able to report to Governing Body in May that we had obtained just over half of the total from significant gifts and pledges from a number of alumni or their relatives. We are hugely grateful for their generosity and their confidence in the College. As this issue of the Record goes to press, we have made our choice of contractor; demolition and construction is about to start; and our Bridging Centuries Campaign has been launched to appeal to all alumni and friends of the College to donate the balance required to fund this exciting and once in a lifetime Project for Pembroke.

Giles Henderson
Master

Master and Fellows 2009-2010

MASTER

GILES IAN HENDERSON, CBE, BCL, MA (BA Witwatersrand) (elected 2001) (Formerly Senior Partner, Slaughter and May)

ALEJANDRO KACELNIK, MA, DPhil (Lic Enciado en Ciencias Biologicas, Buenos Aires) (elected 1990) Vicegerent (Hilary Term), Professor of Behavioural Ecology, Tutor in Zoology, EP Abraham Fellow

FELLOWS

BRIAN JOHN HOWARD, MA, (MA Camb, PhD Southampton) (elected 1976) Professor of Chemistry, Tutor in Physical Chemistry, Frank Buckley Fellow in Chemistry

TIMOTHY JOHN FARRANT, MA, DPhil (elected 1990) Vicegerent (Trinity Term), Reader in Nineteenth Century French Literature, Tutor in Modern Languages

KENNETH MAYHEW, MA (MSc London) (elected 1976) Professor of Education and Economic Performance, Tutor in Economics

PAUL WILLIAM SMITH, MA (BSc London, MSc Southampton, PhD London), AMIEE (elected 1991) Vicegerent (Michaelmas Term), Reader in Engineering Science, Tutor in Engineering Science

LYNDA CLARE MUGGLESTONE, MA, DPhil (elected 1989), Professor of the History of English, Tutor in English Language and Literature

MALCOLM REGINALD GODDEN, MA, (MA, PhD Camb) FBA (elected 1991) Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon

MARK DAVID FRICKER, MA (PhD Stirling) (elected 1989), Academic Director, (Senior Tutor, Tutor for Admissions, Dean of Graduates, Dean of Visiting Students)

JEREMY SIMON HUDSON TAYLOR, MA (BSc Bristol, PhD London) (elected 1992) Tutor in Physiological Sciences, O'Brien-Abraham Fellow

STEPHEN DOUGLAS
WHITEFIELD, MA, DPhil (elect-
ed 1993) Professor of Comparative
Russian and East European Politics
and Societies, Tutor in Politics,
Rhodes Pelczynski Fellow in
Politics

HELEN WENDA SMALL, MA
(BA Wellington, New Zealand;
PhD Camb) (elected 1996), Deputy
Dean (Michaelmas and Hilary
Terms), Tutor in English Literature,
Jonathan and Julia Aisbitt Fellow in
English Literature

OWEN RICHARD DARBISHIRE,
MA (MSc, PhD Cornell) (elected
1996) Tutor in Management
Studies, Sue Cormack Fellow in
Management

ADRIAN MARK GREGORY, MA
(MA, PhD Camb) (elected 1997)
Deputy Dean (Trinity Term), Tutor
in Modern History, Damon Wells
Fellow in Modern History

CHRISTOPHER MELCHERT,
MA (AB California at Santa Cruz;
MA Princeton, PhD Pennsylvania)
(elected 2000) Abdullah Saleh
Fellow in Arabic

RAPHAEL HAUSER MA
(Dipl. Math ETH, MSc, PhD
Cornell) (elected 2001) Reader in
Computing Science, Tanaka Fellow
in Applied Mathematics

BENJAMIN GUY DAVIS, BA,
DPhil (elected 2001) Professor
of Chemistry, Tutor in Organic
Chemistry

STEPHEN GEORGE NEWSAM
TUCK, MA (BA, PhD Camb)
(elected 2003) Tutor in History

THEO MAARTEN VAN LINT MA
(MA, PhD Leiden) (elected 2002)
Calouste Gulbenkian Professor of
Armenian Studies

CHRISTOPHER MARK
TUCKETT, MA (MA Camb, PhD
Lanc) (elected 2002) Professor of
New Testament Studies, Tutor in
Theology

JOHN EDWIN CHURCH, MA
(MA Camb), ACIB, C.Dip.AF
(elected 2003) Bursar

ARIEL EZRACHI, MA, MSt,
DPhil (LL B, BB Coll. Man Tel
Aviv) (elected 2003) Tutor in
Law, Slaughter and May Fellow in
Competition Law

ANDRÉ MARTIN FURGER, MA
(BSc BEd, PhD Bern) (elected
2003) Tutor in Biochemistry

GUIDO BONSAVER, MA (BA
Verona; PhD Reading) (elected
2003) Dean, Tutor in Italian

BRIAN JAMES ROGERS, MA
(BSc, PhD Bristol) (elected 2003)
Assistant Academic Director,
Professor of Experimental
Psychology, Tutor in Psychology

JONATHAN LLOYD REES, MA
(MB. BS, MD London), FRCS
(Eng), FRCS (Tr&Orth) (elected
2004) Dean of Degrees, Fellow by
Special Election

REBECCA ANNE WILLIAMS,
BCL, MA (PhD Birm) (elected
2005) Tutor in Law, Blackstone-
Heuston Fellow

ANNE E HENKE, MA DPhil
(DipMath Heidelberg), (elected
2005) Tutor in Pure Mathematics

GABRIEL UZQUIANO CRUZ,
MA (Lic Barcelona, PhD MIT)
(elected 2006) Tutor in Philosophy,
Robert and Rena Lewin Fellow in
Philosophy

LINDA MARIE FLORES, MA
(BA Penn; MA Washington in St
Louis, PhD UCLA) (elected 2006)
Tutor in Japanese Studies, TEPCo
Fellow in Japanese

ANDREW SETON, MA
BPhil (elected 2007) Strategic
Development Director

HILDE De WEERDT, MA (BA
Leuven; PhD Harvard) (elected
2007) Tutor in Chinese History,
Stanley Ho Fellow in Chinese
History

IRENE TRACEY MA, D Phil
Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetic
Science (elected 2008)

REV'D ANDREW ROBERT
FRANCIS XAVIER TEAL, BA
PhD Birm, MA PGC Oxf, PGCE
Oxf Brookes, (elected 2008)
Chaplain

DAREN GEORGE BOWYER, MA
(BA Bristol, MPhil Cambridge, MA
PhD Cranfield) MinstRE (Elected
2008) Home Bursar

BRIAN JOSEPH A'HEARN
MA (BA American University,
Washington DC, PhD Berkeley)
(Elected 2008) Tutor in Economics

EAMONN MARK MOLLOY, MA
(BA, PhD Lanc) (elected 2008)
Tutor in Management

CLIVE RICHARD SIVIOUR, MA
(MSci PhD Camb) (elected 2008)
Tutor in Engineering Science, The
Richard and Ester Lee Fellow in
Engineering

ROGER CHARLES BONING MA,
Dlitt Oxf (elected 2008) Fellow by
Special Election

NICHOLAS JOHN KRUGER MA,
(PhD Camb) (elected 2009) tutor in
Biological Sciences

RODNEY E PHILLIPS MA,
(MD, Melbourne) (elected 2009)
Professor of Clinical Medicine,
Fellow by Special Election

ADVISORY FELLOWS

PETER JOHN FARTHING MA (to
2010)

JULIAN SCHILD, MA, ACA (to
2012)

BEATRICE HOLLOND, MA, (to
2013)

EMERITUS FELLOWS

DOUGLAS GRAY, MA (MA New
Zealand), FBA

PETER JOHN CUFF, MA DPhil

PIERS GERALD MACKESY, MA,
DPhil, DLitt , FBA

ARTHUR DENNIS

HAZLEWOOD, BPhil, MA (BSc.
(Econ) Lond)

PAUL RAPHAEL HYAMS, MA,
Dphil

VERNON SPENCER BUTT, MA
(BSc, PhD Bristol)

REVD COLIN MORRIS, MA,
FRHistS FBA

ERIC GERALD STANLEY, MA
(PhD Birmingham) FBA

ZBIGNIEW ANDRZEJ
PELCYNZSKI, OBE, MA, MPhil,
DPhil (MA St Andrew's)

JOHN HUGH COLIN LEACH,
MA

GORDON HARLOW WHITHAM,
MA, (PhD Manchester)

IAN PHILIP GRANT, MA Dphil,
FRS

MICHAEL JOHN GORINGE, MA,
Dphil, (MA, PhD Camb)

JOHN RAYMOND ROOK, MA
(BSc, PhD Manchester)

ALAN JONES, MA (MA Camb)

THE MOST REVEREND
METROPOLITAN KALLISTOS
TIMOTHY WARE OF DIOLEIA ,
MA, D.Phil

JOHN SEBASTIAN
KNOWLAND, MA, DPhil

REVD JOHN EMERSON PLATT,
MA, DPhil, (MTh. Hull)

JOHN MICHAEL EEKELAAR,
BCL, MA (LL B London) FBA

MARTHA KLEIN, BPhil, MA,
DPhil (BA Reading)

IAN JAMES McMULLEN, MA,
DPhil, FBA (MA PhD Camb)

DANIEL DAVID PRENTICE, MA
(LL B Belfast; JD Chicago)

SUPERNUMERARY FELLOWS

ALEX CRAMPTON SMITH,
MA, (MB, ChB Edinburgh) DA,
FFARCS (now deceased).

COLIN JAMES RICHARD
SHEPPARD, MA, DSc, (MA, PhD
Camb)

JOHN ROBERT WOODHOUSE,
MA, DLitt, (PhD Wales), FBA

DAVID STEPHEN EASTWOOD,
MA, DPhil, FRHist.S

ANDREW JOHN KEANE, MA,
(BSc, MSc London, PhD Brunel)

ROBERT SAMUEL CLIVE
GORDON, MA (PhD Camb)

CHARLES CARROLL MORGAN,
MA, (BSc New South Wales, PhD
Sydney)

PHILIP CHARLES KLIPSTEIN,
MA, (PhD Camb)

ROBERT WILLIAM THOMSON,
MA, (BA PhD Camb), FBA

MARTIN BRIDSON, MA, (MS,
PhD Cornell)

PIERRE FOËX, MA, DPhil, (DM
Geneva)

MIRI RUBIN, MA, DPhil, (MA
Jerusalem; PhD Camb)

HELENA JANET SMART
(EFSTATHIOU), MA (PhD
Durham)

CHARLES FULLERTON
MACKINNON, MA

PETER JOHN FARTHING, MA

HONORARY FELLOWS

JAMES McNAUGHTON
HESTER, MA, DPhil (BA
Princeton)

IVOR SEWARD RICHARD,
The Rt Hon Lord Richard of
Ammanford, PC, QC, MA

ROBERT DOUGLAS
CARSWELL, The Rt Hon The
Lord Carswell, Kt, PC, MA (JD
Chicago), Hon DLitt Ulster

RICHARD GREEN LUGAR, MA
DAMON WELLS, CBE, MA (BA
Yale, PhD Rice University)

MICHAEL RAY DIBDIN
HESELTINE, the Rt Hon The Lord
Heseltine, CH, PC, MA

ALAN JACKSON DOREY, MA,
DPhil, Hon. DCL

PETER BOLTON GROSE, MA
(BA Yale)

RT HON SIR JOHN FRANK
MUMMERY, Kt, PC, MA, BCL

JOHN OLAV KERR, Lord Kerr of
Kinlochard, GCMG, BA

JOHN ALASTAIR CAMERON,
The Rt Hon Lord Abernethy, MA

SIR ROGER GILBERT
BANNISTER, Kt, CBE, MA, MSc,
DM, FRCP

SIR ROBERT CYCIL CLARKE,
Kt, MA

HRH PRINCESS BASMA BINT
TALAL, DPhil

SIR PHILIP MARTIN
BAILHACHE, Kt, MA

HON. SIR ROCCO JOHN
VINCENT FORTE, Kt MA

SIR MALCOLM KEITH SYKES,
Kt, MA (MB, BChir, MA Camb)

HON PHILIP LADER (MA
Michigan, JD Harvard)

SIR LEONARD HARRY PEACH,
Kt, MA

SIR GRAHAM HART, KCB, BA
WALTER SEFF ISAACSON, MA
(BA Harvard)

HRH PRINCE BANDAR BIN
SULTAN

SIR ROD EDDINGTON, Kt, DPhil
(BE, MEngSci Western Australia)

ROBERT BOCKING STEVENS,
MA, DCL (LL.M Yale)

JOHN RICHARD KREBS, the
Lord Krebs, Kt, MA, DPhil, FRS,
FMedSci, Hon DSc

SIMON WALTER BLACKBURN,
MA, (MA, PhD Camb), FBA

COLIN NICHOLAS JOCELYN
MANN CBE, MA DPhil, (MA,
PhD Camb), FBA

SIR PETER RICKETTS, KCMG,
MA

HIS MAJESTY KING
ABDULLAH II IBN AL HUSSEIN

JONATHAN ROBERT AISBITT,
MA

SIR IAN DUNCAN BURNETT,
QC, MA

KENJI TANAKA, (BA LL.M Keio,
Japan)

FOUNDATION FELLOWS

ANDREW GRAHAM STEWART
McCALLUM, CBE, MA

IAN DONALD CORMACK, MA

KAI HUNG MICHAEL LEUNG
(BA University of Hong Kong)

ABDULLAH MOHAMMED
SALEH

DAVID ROWLAND

STANLEY HO, OBE

CHRISTOPHER CHARLES
ROKOS, MA

MICHAEL JOHN WAGSTAFF,
MA

WELCOMES:

Nick Kruger

Dr Nick Kruger was delighted to return to Pembroke in the autumn of 2009 as Tutorial Fellow in Biological Sciences.



He teaches metabolism and enzymology to undergraduate biologists and biochemists, and undertakes research in the regulation of plant metabolism. Nick began his career in 1975 reading Botany at Pembroke under Dr Vernon Butt, moving to Queens' College, Cambridge to complete a PhD in plant biochemistry with Dr Tom ap Rees working on the regulation of starch breakdown in leaves. In 1981, post-doctoral research took him to the University of California, Santa Cruz and subsequently Queen's University, Ontario. On returning to Britain in 1985, he was a Visiting Scientist at Rothamsted Research, the oldest agricultural research station in the world, and Senior Researcher at Agricultural Genetics Company, a biotechnology company, where he ultimately became Head of Biochemistry. Nick moved back to Oxford in 1990 as a University Lecturer in Plant Science and a Fellow at St Cross College, where he was elected an Emeritus Fellow following his migration (repatriation) to Pembroke last year.

Despite spending his childhood in a botanic garden in South Wales, Nick's interests centre not so much on growing plants, but rather on breaking them apart to understand the chemical and metabolic processes that underpin their ability to survive and flourish in the natural environment. This understanding is central to our ability to modify plants to support modern agriculture and biofuel production. His major research efforts focus on the organisation and regulation of metabolism of storage carbohydrates. His studies of transgenic plants in which the amount of a signal metabolite, fructose 2,6-bisphosphate, has been artificially manipulated, have established that this compound is important in regulating two aspects of photosynthesis: one is coordination of the rates of product formation and carbon dioxide fixation that establishes the overall rate of photosynthesis; the other is adjustment of the partitioning of assimilated carbon between sucrose (a soluble sugar formed in the cytosol) and starch (an insoluble polysaccharide synthesised in the chloroplast), which in turn determines how much material is exported from the leaf to other parts of the plant and how much is retained in the leaf to be used during the night. Further aspects of metabolic integration between chloroplasts and cytosol have been revealed by exploiting Arabidopsis mutants that fail to produce any fructose 2,6-bisphosphate and others

that lack the critical transport protein needed to transfer photosynthetic intermediates from the chloroplast to the cytosol. These studies indicate that plants are remarkably resistant to metabolic change through genetic intervention. Nevertheless, the work shows that perturbing the pathways of carbon metabolism influences photosynthetic acclimation (the ability of the plant to respond to altered light intensity or temperature) and that this has a major impact on plant growth and productivity.

To complement the targeted approaches described above, Nick and his collaborators are also exploiting steady-state metabolic flux analysis to explore plant metabolism in greater detail. This is a Systems Biology approach in which *in silico* modelling is used to determine the rates of individual reactions that best account for the experimentally determined redistribution of stable isotope label through the system after metabolism of [¹³C] substrates.

Working with Arabidopsis cell suspensions, they have established a robust experimental protocol that permits the measurement of multiple fluxes throughout the core network of primary carbon metabolism. The resulting flux maps define a “functional metabolic phenotype” which, in conjunction with conventional metabolomic approaches based on 1H-NMR fingerprinting of cell extracts, allow comparative studies of wild-type, mutant and transgenic plants over a wide range of physiologically

relevant conditions.

Although much of his time seems to be taken up staring at computer screens, when time permits, Nick enjoys the theatre and has a keen interest in landscape photography.

Rodney Phillips

Rodney Phillips was born in Melbourne, Australia and trained initially as a physician. His first degree was at the University of Melbourne. He has worked at the Universities of London, Mahidol (Bangkok) and Oxford. He began research into infectious diseases in 1981 as a lecturer at Oxford. This work involved studies of severe, life threatening malaria, rabies and snake bites in Thailand, Burma, Sri Lanka and Bangladesh.

In 1989, on his return from Southeast Asia, he began retroviral research initially describing genetic variation in HTLV-1, the first human retrovirus to be isolated. Since then he has studied the immune response to the human AIDS virus. His research was the first to document mechanisms through which HIV-1 evades human immunity.

HIV is the most variable infectious agent ever studied. In man, new variants of the virus are generated at every round of replication and are subject to high speed evolution. His research group investigates what forces drive the survival of HIV mutants that evade immunity, how HIV evolves as it passes from one host to another and whether HIV is adapting to human populations, so leading to more severe disease. His

research division within the Nuffield Dept. of Clinical Medicine, which numbers in excess of 60 scientists, also investigates other human infections, including hepatitis C virus.

Since 1995, he has been titular Professor of Medicine at the University of Oxford. In 2001, he was appointed Director and Chairman of the Peter Medawar Building for Pathogen Research, an interdisciplinary centre aimed at understanding the interaction between human infectious diseases and their hosts. He is, with Angela McLean, co-director of the James Martin Institute for Emerging Infections. He is also Associate Head (Research) in the Medical Sciences Division at Oxford.

FAREWELL

John Eekelaar

A Dinner was held to mark the retirement of John Eekelaar, during which Grace was sung rather than spoken. John Eekelaar had been instrumental in proposing the idea of composing a musical setting for the Pembroke Grace. This was duly undertaken last year by Christoph Ostendorf, a frequent visitor and contributor to Pembroke music recitals and is now used on special occasions in College.



Speech made by Giles Henderson, Master on the occasion of the Retirement Dinner for John Eekelaar on 18th October 2009.

“My first awareness of John was not, as you might think, when I came to Pembroke for my interviews for the Mastership eight and a half years ago. No, my first awareness was in fact 44 years ago. I was a law student at Oxford and I had just finished my finals. I was gathering myself together, with some trepidation, to face the challenge of starting out on the graduate degree of BCL. And then the results were published of those who had just completed the BCL. I looked, with admiration, at the list of people who had managed to satisfy the examiners. However it was with total awe that I alighted on the name of the person who came top of the whole of the BCL class, thereby being awarded the Vinerian Scholarship, one John Eekelaar. I already knew that the list of the winners of that Scholarship reads like a roll call of many of the most distinguished judges and academic lawyers throughout the common law world. Here then was the name of the latest person to join that list. My awe was heightened still further, as you can imagine, with the news that began circulating in Oxford law circles soon afterwards that this man, John Eekelaar, had been elected to a Fellowship in Law at Pembroke College at the extraordinarily young age of 23. So it was that the name John Eekelaar first made its indelible mark on me.

These two exceptional

achievements, winning the Vinerian Scholarship and being elected to an Oxford Fellowship at the age of 23, obviously marked John out as someone headed for an illustrious academic and scholarly career.

All the time that his great scholarly career was unfolding, John was of course the Fellow and Principal Tutor in Law at Pembroke. He was also a Lecturer in the University, subsequently promoted to Reader; and he was a Senior Research Fellow at the Centre for Socio-Legal Studies in Oxford [and received his just desserts in 2001 by being elected a Fellow of the British Academy].

Some of the other positions John also held included: President of the International Society of Family Law, Chairman of the Board of the Faculty of Law in Oxford University, Senior Tutor of Pembroke for two separate periods of office; and Vicegerent of Pembroke.

Most remarkably, he held his position as Fellow and Tutor in Law for no less than 40 years, retiring in 2005. To mark this, a dinner for his past students was held in College. Those of us present will always remember the exceptional warmth of the reception given by them to John.

In the past four years, we did not of course let the talents of John go unused in Pembroke. By unanimous acclaim, he was appointed by the Governing Body to be the College's first full-time Academic Director - a post combining the role of Senior Tutor, Tutor for Admissions, Dean of Graduates and Dean of Visiting Students: and an outstanding success

he has been in that role too.

The Conference of Colleges also latched on to how big a talent lay in Pembroke's Academic Director. So they elected him to be Chairman of the Senior Tutors' Committee. Here John is widely agreed to have brought a freshness and sharpness to that role, much appreciated by the Conference of Colleges and by senior members of the central University administration.

Although now retiring from full-time involvement with the College, you will not be surprised to learn that we were anxious to preserve access to John's talents for particular projects going forward; and we are so delighted he has agreed to this.

We of course know that, in achieving all that he has, John has had invaluable support throughout from Pia; and on behalf of the College I would like to acknowledge this and thank her warmly for her important role. In conclusion, may I say this: Thank you, John, for your exceptional service to the College over the past 44 years. Those who have worked with you have always recognised in you a person of great ability, of kindness, combined with firmness of purpose: and – above all – of the utmost integrity. Pembroke is fortunate and proud to have had its long association with you.”

A toast was then proposed to express appreciation for John's service to Pembroke and to wish him a long and fulfilling retirement. On behalf of the Fellows and Staff, the Master presented a picture to John

and flowers to Mrs Pia Eekelaar. Mrs Mavis Mclean, a colleague of John's and Co-Director of the Oxford Centre for Law and Policy also paid tribute to John's illustrious career.

John Eekelaar's Speech on the occasion of his Retirement Dinner 18th October 2009.

"I want this dinner to be a chance for me to say many thank-yous. First, of course, to the College for hosting this gathering, and the kitchen and hall staff for, as ever, making this so memorable. I am lucky to have here so many of those I have worked closely with at various stages while at Pembroke: people of whom I like to use what is to me a rather special term (though I don't think it is always used in the special sense I feel for it): Colleagues. Colleagues, college, collegial: all related words, and all indicating some special sense of joint collaboration.

And I want to thank-you all for making Pembroke such a wonderful place in which to wile away 44 years of one's life.

I would also liked to have thanked on this occasion my colleagues and former colleagues Zbyshek Pelczynski and Martin Bridson, Sanford Katz., of Boston College, Fareda Banda, of SOAS, Rebecca Williams (my successor as law tutor at Pembroke) and Rebecca Wilson (in the Academic Office), but they are not in the country at this time.

But I want also to say a thank-you to this country, in which I arrived, not knowing anyone here, as an 18-year-old in 1960. The country is

United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland, and I sometimes think its inhabitants do not always appreciate the importance of the combination of the four nations which make it up. But all four have been especially important to me.

There is Wales, which gave me my wife (who is not retiring); and lasting friendship of Welsh National Opera. There is Northern Ireland – and also the Republic - to which I owe the great warmth and kindness of Godfrey and Alison Bond, especially in my early years at Pembroke (never to be forgotten), and my wonderful colleague for most of my time here, Dan Prentice.

As for Scotland I do not think I would have come to Pembroke at all were it not for Ronald McCallum. The Fellows referred to him as "uncle": and I just wonder whether the affection and respect that term showed may not have been an element in the warm family-like atmosphere of this College. And some here will remember the overwhelming (I mean overwhelming) Hebridean hospitality of Isobel Macaskill (or as we knew her, Isobel Fleeman), and of course David.

I must thank England for so many, but of particular importance to me have been Robert Dingwall (at least I think it is England in his case) (the great thing about the English is that you are never really sure whether they are English: I am not sure that they always know either) for proving to me that sociology does have all kinds of insights unknown to lawyers, and how empirical

research should be carried out. And (despite her name) for Mavis Maclean. Volumes could be said, and certainly will on another occasion, about Mavis and her pivotal role in the family research community and the way she has, often forcibly, made policy makers aware of what that community is doing. But for me, of all the many things I have learnt from Mavis, perhaps the most important is that the subjects of research are never just numbers, or “respondents” or some category or another, but real people: if she could, she would invite them all to her home for a meal.

But my point is that these different elements all come together to make up the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland. And not only those elements. I have to again acknowledge with thanks the profound influence on me of Sir Otto Kahn-Freund. He was one of that remarkable stream of refugees from Hitler’s Germany to whom Britain offered a home, and who added another element to Britishness. On arriving in London, with no prior knowledge of English law, he was offered a job at LSE, and was asked to lecture on Transport Law. Within a short time he had written the definitive book on the Law of Inland Waterways. But he became the UK’s foremost authority on Labour Law, and I was one of the spellbound students at his lectures at LSE in 1963. He was also a great authority on Private International Law and Comparative Law and when he came to Oxford as Professor of

Comparative Law in 1964, when I was doing the BCL, he put on a course in Comparative Family Law. How could I resist it? I was his only student! So that brought me to family law. If I have managed to pass on but a fragment of his deep understanding of the interrelationship between law and social and political processes I would have done well.

I feel somehow that my life has been caught up in the great transformation of the UK from Imperial power to whatever it is today. My maternal grandfather fought in the 2nd South African war (Boer War) – probably the last great imperial war - on the British side: being involved in both the relief of Ladysmith and of Mafeking in 1900, with a group appropriately called the Imperial Light Horse. (Grandfather – not great grandfather – he was born – astonishingly to me, somewhere in Norfolk, in 1808). But perhaps there are some here with a great-grandparent born in the 18th century? The debacle of one of the last stages of de-colonisation – the disengagement from Southern Rhodesia with Ian Smith’s Unilateral Declaration of Independence in 1965 was a turning point for me, because it meant I would not go back.

That triggered my first serious academic interests, Imperial and (later) Commonwealth constitutional law, and an early paper on revolutions and constitutional law, which started life as a lecture I gave at the University in Rhodesia in 1968, has popped up in a variety of unexpected contexts where courts

have dealt with coups in former imperial contexts: Pakistan, Fiji and Grenada.

These were cases of people behaving badly. The particularly British conception of the way people were supposed to behave at the time was wonderfully illustrated to me on one of my occasional visits as a student to a Prom concert. I was standing in the galleries – up in the gods. There were a few seats. At the interval, two very English young men, who had been sitting on a seat, left it to get a drink, go to the loo or something. They did not leave any marker. While they were away, two people, foreigners, took the seats. I just watched, wondering what would happen when the young men returned. When they did, one of them said to the foreigners – very politely and quietly: “Excuse me – but we were sitting here”. One of the foreigners said: “But you left the seats”. To which the reply came: “There is a code”. The foreigners got up and left.

How does that play in retrospect? I suppose you might think: how bloody rude! But it did not seem rude at the time – and the foreigners did not react as if they felt it was.

What a rich case study for legal theory! Where was this code? What were its sources? What were the sanctions for non-compliance? Yet it worked like a dream.

There was much of that sort of thing in Oxford when I came. I remember once at High Table; immediately after Grace was finished, the person next to me (not here to-night) said,

in a manner very like those two Englishmen: “it is very nice to have you next to me, but really you should be at the bottom end of the table”. There was, apparently, a code. How could I have known?

There are some here (myself included) who would struggle to find any written contract they had with the college, or university. Even if there was, there was virtually nothing written down about how you were to go about your job. And I don’t think it was that much different for most students.

Now we have to explain and write down everything: not only for ourselves and our students, but to the outside world and our controllers: as Richard Hughes always said about the Institutional Audit: “they want to know what we do, how we do it, why we do it.”

Part of this is just improving communication: overcoming the complacent assumption that people could be expected just to “know” these things: and at the time I came to it, Oxford was terribly complacent. But it also encourages self-scrutiny. While Oxford is not nearly as complacent as it was when I came, it has to be prepared to keep itself under constant and rigorous review. University education is expanding enormously around the world, so Oxford cannot just assume its own superiority. It does have the enormous advantage of its collegiate structure: but that, like its buildings, is a high maintenance creature, requiring high levels of commitment from a wide range of people. It can’t

be left to the few.

There are plenty of benefits in return.

For younger academics, who may not have experienced this so much yet, one of them is when someone (usually, at this moment, a gentleman, though this will change) who has less hair on his head than you and who you half recognise comes up to you and says how much they appreciated being your student. It really is an important pay-off, and something I suspect is harder to experience without the collegiate structure.

But great though it is, not everything done in the collegiate university as it operates today is self evidently right, or the best way to go forward. Oxford must be willing to examine itself in an open minded way – recognise shortcomings and not be afraid of innovation: without however losing the essential benefits of the collegiate system. Could be quite a challenge, which I will be interested to observe, from a safe distance.

Scrutinies and changes of course impose burdens on everyone. But the burdens would be far harder were it not for the administrators – or at least that should be the case. I know academics sometimes feel there are too many administrators and that they exist only to create more work for them. But having crossed the boundary in the last few years, I have to say that it is not the administrators who generate this. It comes from outside. Much of the administrators' role is, or should

be, to deflect burdens away from academics, (although if they do that, this can cause suspicion).

So, you see, I have gone native. I have to say what a wonderful experience it has been working in the Pembroke Academic Office. It has been a privilege to work in an office where there is not only such a lovely spirit, but where all its members are such true professionals, and dedicated ones at that.

Over the last two years I have enjoyed forays into foreign parts – i.e. Wellington Square and thereabouts – with senior tutor colleagues: Mark Pobjoy, Norma MacManaway and Anne Knowland. We have been enormously helped by logistical back-up from the Conference Secretariat, one of the great innovations of the past few years, in particular, Caroline Pack.

So, I was fortunate when the job-market at the time deposited me at Pembroke. I have always been happy among my colleagues; and have actually grown to love its buildings and ambience more the longer I have been here. Those who have looked after the Fellows have all been wonderful: in the Bursary; in the Porters' Lodge (from the first when I came to the present occupants of the Lodge); the scouts, the Hall and Catering staff; a special word for Richard the gardener. One of his predecessors, Mr Burke (some here may remember), was much appreciated by the Fellows (he worked in my garden once), but Richard has taken his achievements to a new level. And of course Antonio.

He has looked after the Fellows as a father looks after his children: only the Fellows never grew up.

The one flaw, or perhaps just characteristic, of Pembroke when I came was a certain inferiority complex. This was not difficult, given the lordly attitudes elsewhere. But I think this has now almost completely gone. And no one has done more to bring this about than the present Master. I am sure Giles knows more than most of us where the weak spots are, and have been, but his unceasingly upbeat response to every achievement by present and past members of the College, his inspiring vision for its future, and his phenomenal energy in moving to its realisation, must give us great hope, and confidence, in its future.”

Toasts were then made to H. M. The Queen and to Pembroke College.

Recollections of a colleague:

As many will not know, when the University creates a lectureship it is allocated to a College and in the more popular subjects (of which law is one) these lectureships are much sought after. It is my understanding that when my lectureship was created there were a number of Colleges bidding for it but it was eventually allocated to Pembroke. This was my great good fortune. John was already in situ and he had to endure me for the next thirty five years. His status as a scholar is clearly recognised by his election to the British Academy. But from my perspective, it was as a colleague that he impacted on my life. As a colleague he was simply

first class. His approach was low-key, super efficiency. He bore the brunt of the burden of organising legal studies at Pembroke and also bore a considerable tutorial burden. He held most of the major College offices and was chairman of the Law Faculty board. John was a remarkably responsible member of the academic (College and Faculty) community at Oxford. When I joined Pembroke, John was a bachelor and if this was considered to be a shortcoming in someone who taught Family Law he put this right by marrying Pia. Then came Louise and Catherine which no doubt rounded out his Family Law scholarship. When I came to Oxford in 1973 I did not intend staying until retirement, I did, and one of the primary reasons for that was that I had a first class colleague and friend as a fellow law tutor.

Dan Prentice, Emeritus Fellow

Recollections of John from former students.

“The first time I met John Eekelaar was as a lower sixth former asking him some naïve questions about the study of law at Pembroke. The fact that he gave up his time to speak to me, and left me enthused, says a lot about two of his defining qualities: his treatment of everyone he meets as equals and his enthusiasm for his subject. Both were reinforced in the many tutorials I had with him over the following years. It was impossible not to be infected by his enthusiasm. If you were looking for the opposite of pomposity then

you would find it in John. He took, and takes, a genuine interest in the lives of his students, not just in their academic progress, and is always clearly genuinely interested to hear how his former students are doing in their careers after university. For those of us arriving in 1982, it already seemed that John had been at Pembroke a lifetime (which, for us, he technically had, as I am sure he likes to be reminded). After another three decades have passed, it is impossible to imagine Pembroke without him. It is certainly much the richer for him having devoted his life to it.”

Antony Zaccaroli QC (1982)

“As I am sure is true for most Pembroke law students over the past 40 years, John Eekelaar had a very important influence on my intellectual development. John tutored me for 4 of the 11 law papers I took as an undergraduate, and I benefited enormously from this. The overwhelming memory I have of his tutorial style is his ability to summarise the essence of the material we were studying in the space of a few sentences. I was invariably left wondering how ideas which, when presented thus, were so straightforward, had seemed so obscure whilst in the library. His comments on essays were similarly pithy, getting to the root of the most serious defects with great clarity. In tutorial discussion, he would become animated on occasion, clearly still excited by the material even after having been through it so

many times.

John genuinely cared about his tutees, both academically and as individuals. His door was always open for students, and he was extremely kind with his time. Moreover, he and Pia went to the effort to entertain each undergraduate to dinner at their home, a remarkably generous thing to do when they had a young family.

John’s academic passion is family law. Although I had no prior interest in the subject, I decided to take that option paper simply because I wanted the opportunity to be taught by him further, especially in the field about which he was most enthusiastic. It proved to be an excellent choice: the most interesting of my courses at Oxford, and the one in which I finally found my feet academically. The course was the first in which I encountered serious use of empirical research, much of which was John’s own work. This sparked an enduring interest in empirical work, which I have continued to pursue in my academic career to date.

John Armour (1991), Professor of Law and Finance, Oriel College, Oxford

Peter Farthing (1968)

P e t e r Farthing’s contribution as an advisory fellow was a l w a y s thorough and he showed an



exceptional attention to detail, able to refer back to previous meetings and details and draw them to the attention of Governing Body in order to clarify issues, and also to aid further discussion in a most constructive way. This is most certainly not a skill held by all and often proves invaluable when examining complex issues. His long experience on Governing Body gave him a profound knowledge of the previous experiences the College had gone through and how they had been managed. This was of inestimable value when discussing issues from every possible perspective.

Peter did not only provide this memory resource to Governing Body, but he was also likely to contribute by way of his balanced and thoughtful view on matters. Peter was a valuable contributor and an asset to the Remuneration and the Development Committees. Peter is always a good and loyal supporter of College events, frequently arranging his busy life around College functions, rather than the other way round as most people do, and we hope he will continue to join and support College during the coming years.

John Eekelaar (Emeritus Fellow) recalls that, “Peter was of course an excellent law student. But he also sought to maintain cultural standards. I have a memory of being called, as Dean, to quell a loud party blaring across the north quad and meeting Peter who offered to counter-attack with Mahler from his side of the quad.”

After Pembroke, Peter originally started his legal training in his home town of Gloucester but soon realised that his career lay in the City, and joined the specialist firm of Clyde & Co., where he became a respected partner and, after his retirement, continued as a consultant.

Peter’s love of Wales began when he became co-owner of a small house near Oswestry and now he has a working sheep farm there. He is also very involved in local events being secretary of the local agricultural show and a prize winner at the garden produce festival.

Paul Monk, a Pembroke contemporary, recalls that despite showing no athletic prowess at Pembroke, Peter has become a keen skier over the years and has now based himself in the Swiss resort of Klosters, where he is an excellent host to many of his friends.

Peter is active in many London clubs, including the Oxford and Cambridge Club, of which he is a past president.

We wish him well in his many activities and interests and look forward to seeing him in College.

Paul Smith

Last year, Paul celebrated his birthday (I won’t say which one!) with a party near his home on the Isle of Wight. It was a



fancy dress party and everyone was to go as ‘something beginning with S’. This was a party that was notable, not just for the impressive costumes, but for the way it reflected Paul’s life and personality. Here were friends from the many different places where Paul has lived and worked, as well as his family: his wife, three children and grandson. This reinforced how we know Paul, as a warm kind-hearted person who makes friends easily and remains loyal to them long after many people would have lost touch. Most of all, as someone who loves his family, was delighted to become a grandfather, and really does intend, on retirement, to spend more time with them.

Paul joined Pembroke and Oxford in 1991, following a varied research career which began with a degree in Chemistry at King’s College London. This was followed by an MSc in Microelectronics at Southampton University, and a PhD on “Chemical Reactions in a Radio-Frequency Pulsed Discharge”, again at King’s College, bridging his undergraduate studies and his later research on pulsed power. Following three years in industry, Paul moved to Imperial College, where he worked under the direction of Professor DK Bradley F.R.S. In 1984, he took up a lectureship at St Andrew’s University for 7 years prior to his move to Oxford. His research at the time focussed on pulsed lasers and pulsed power systems: indeed Paul went on to hold the record for the most power delivered in a pulsed laser at 10^{12} Watts (10 000 000

000 000 Watts); this was reported in the College Record at the time as a somewhat less impressive 1012 Watts, which I am sure appealed to his sense of humour!

Once in Oxford, Paul formed a strong partnership with the other Engineering Fellows: initially Andy Keane, then Janet Smart and latterly Clive Siviour. He took a very active role in College life, and took on most of the positions, desirable and otherwise, in College administration, including a spell as Dean, and, more importantly, Silver Fellow. However, one of his most enjoyable years was his spell, in 1999 as Junior Proctor, a period about which he still reminisces fondly, if only for the enormous book grant which took him many more years to spend. Paul and his wife Corinne always felt that the College was a community that welcomed and embraced them and their family, and this was reinforced in 2002/3 when Corinne stood in at virtually no notice when College was without a Chaplain and in dire need of one. It was, indeed, above and beyond the normal call of duty.

Paul’s research life seemed rather enviable: his basement laboratory was conveniently located so that no-one would disturb him; his office was down a corridor so that no-one would disturb him, and he spent many vacations at Kuala Lumpur, so that no-one would disturb him. International collaboration was a key feature of Paul’s research; as well as visiting the University of Malaysia, he spent a significant period at Los Alamos National Laboratory,

indeed, his second son was born in Los Alamos, and, as is his nature, he has maintained strong friendships with the scientists he worked with there. He was also Visiting Professor at the Pontifica Universidad Catolica de Chile in Santiago.

However, whilst these links ensured that Paul was able to perform cutting edge research in some clearly enviable environments, he also made a strong contribution to teaching in the Engineering Department. He was a keen supervisor of undergraduate projects, and his final year project students were frequent recipients of best project prizes in the Department. He also held the thankless task of being Academic Secretary, charged with organising and timetabling all departmental teaching.

Paul's research interests included Pulsed Power and Plasma Physics; his lab looked through the window like an Aladdin's cave of electronics, and, in 2002, he published his highly acclaimed book *Transient Electronics: Pulsed Circuit Technology*. He was always infectiously enthusiastic about his research, an enthusiasm which extended to everything he did. His style of research reflected his love of practical engineering, which extended from the lab into his everyday life. He loved car boot sales, and this must surely have been helped by his unmistakable yellow sports car. He had a particular interest in hi-fi equipment, which he would buy second hand and repair. He also had an addiction to, and collection of guitars. He always engaged fully

with life, whether it was vigorous walks on the Isle of Wight, being a governor of his local school or, his most recent project, building a home cinema in his garage.

This love of engineering was also seen in his relationship with students, and especially prospective undergraduates at interview. Woe betide any prospective undergraduate who couldn't change the bottom bracket on their bicycle, or explain, when presented with the ubiquitous Hornby model, how it is that trains are able to round corners.

However, whilst his approach was sometimes stern, it was also fair and always inspiring for the undergraduates who came to Oxford. Paul took great pleasure in seeing the development of his students from young 18 year olds into confident engineers.

Clive Siviour (Fellow and Tutor in Engineering Science)

Janet Smart

(Supernumerary Fellow)

Brian Howard (Fellow and Professor of Chemistry)

Recollections of a former student:

My strongest memory of Paul is from the first time that I met him, namely my interview for admission to Oxford. Paul was a stern interviewer, but I vividly remember being engaged and inspired by the way that he challenged me to work towards solving problems which were initially lost on me. Paul's stern but engaging teaching throughout university paved the way

for everything that I have learned since that first interview. I owe him a debt of thanks and wish him all the best for a happy retirement well deserved.

Josh Macabuag (2003)

FELLOWS' AWARDS

Fellowship of the British Academy

Professor Malcolm Godden has been made a Fellow of the British Academy. He read English at Pembroke College, Cambridge and became a Junior Research Fellow there, before posts at Cornell and Liverpool Universities. He then moved to Oxford to a Fellowship at Exeter College and a CUF Lectureship in the Faculty of English. In 1991 he was appointed Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Oxford and a professorial Fellow of Pembroke.

Professor Godden has held numerous external appointments throughout his career, including editorial roles for the Early English Text Society and Anglo-Saxon England publications. In 1991 he was President of the International Society of Anglo-Saxonists and, in 1992, was a Member of Council of the Early English Text Society. He was also on the Executive Committee of the Teachers of Old English in Britain and Ireland and Chairman of the Management Committee of Fontes Anglo-Saxonici Project,

following that with the Director of the Database role.

In 2001, he was awarded the Sir Israel Gollancz Memorial Prize by the British Academy and was elected to a Fellowship in 2009.

Professor Godden has published widely on the writings of Aelfric, on the works traditionally attributed to King Alfred, and on Piers Plowman. His edition of Old English Boethius was published in 2009 and he is currently leading collaborative research on Boethius and early medieval commentary, funded by the Leverhulme Trust.

The Leverhulme Trust for International Networks Awards for Fellows Guido Bonsaver and Stephen Tuck

The International Networks collaborations enable a Principal Investigator in the UK to lead a research project, where its successful completion is dependent on the participation of relevant overseas institutions. A significant research theme must be identified at the outset, which requires a successful outcome to be achieved from international collaboration between one or more UK universities and two or more overseas institutions (normally up to a maximum of seven institutions in total). In this instance, the projects identified for these awards were Guido Bonsaver's *Destination Italy* - representing migration in contemporary media and narrative, and Stephen Tuck's *You, the People* - examining national location and

the writing of American history using the example of Europe.

The networks are required to be newly-constituted collaborations with specific justification for the involvement of all participants, with each participant contributing a specific and defined expertise, which must contribute directly to the successful project. The geographical distribution of the proposed Network reflects the locations which are directly linked to the relevant theme

Details of the proposed methodology for the research project, anticipated outcomes and dissemination strategy were all supplied by the applicants before consideration of the award. The duration of the Network grant can last for up to three years, after which additional costs must be justified before additional funding.

Guido Bonsaver's *Destination Italy* : representing migration in contemporary media and narrative examines the impact of the sudden and large migratory influx to Italy in recent years, which has raised hotly debated concerns – political, social and cultural. The public discussion of these issues would benefit from an outside multidisciplinary viewpoint, bringing international expertise and solid research work into the debate. The issue of migration is a determining factor in how Italian society will evolve in the future, and for this reason, it is vital to achieve a detailed understanding of the factors at play in such a complex and radical process. The Network will explore issues related to media

and narrative representations of migration in relation to the Italian case. It aims to produce an in-depth study in two associated areas: how migrants are represented in the Italian media, cinema and literature and how Italy has been represented in these migrants' countries of origin. The aim is to build a comprehensive picture that will contribute to an understanding of the role of representation in migratory dynamics.

Destination Italy will bring together scholars working in the field of migration studies and Oxford will be at the centre of a UK-based research group from the Universities of Birmingham, Bristol, Oxford Brookes, Reading, University College London and Warwick with international partners based in Egypt, France, Italy and the USA. This brings valuable methodological experience to the research and, at the same time, the representations of Italy will be studied in a selection of countries where most migrants come from (Romania, Albania, Egypt, Ethiopia, the Maghreb) which will provide invaluable insight into the real and “imagined” notions of the destination country. The involvement of a prestigious non-governmental organisation such as COSPE (Cooperazione per lo Sviluppo dei Paesi Emergenti) will ensure the impact of this project beyond the close circle of specialist scholars, aiming instead at influencing policy-makers and promoting public awareness. The results of the project will be

presented and discussed through three international workshops, a major conference in 2011, and a volume publication. The aim is to produce a comprehensive and global evaluation of media and narrative representations of migration to Italy, as a source of valuable inspiration and reference to both policy makers and academics working in a number of related fields.

Stephen Tuck's *You, the People* will use Europe as a case-study in considering the impact of national location on the writing of the history of the United States. Most non-American historians of the United States and its antecedents have often been confronted by questions relating to their status as "outsiders": from their colleagues in their home countries, who ask why *American* history, and from their American colleagues, who ask what perspective is brought from *abroad*? Thus non-American historians of the United States, by their very position in the field, are confronted by questions about history-writing that American historians of their own country do not generally encounter, simply because it has long been seen as "natural" to study one's own nation. The influence of national structures has nonetheless been neglected by most studies of American historical writing. Europe provides an ideal case study for addressing this oversight. This network will study what affects the position of scholars outside of the U.S. have had, and continue to have, on the purpose and thus the practice of the writing of American history. By addressing the

issue of national, international, and academic structures, by analysing the position of European 'Americanists' in the field of American history, and by reflecting on the professional sociology of European historians of the U.S., the project will also seek to shed light, by implicit or explicit comparison, on the impact those same factors have on American historians of the U.S.

The project is, by its very nature, a collective endeavour, consisting, at present, of 23 scholars from 11 countries. The collaboration emerged from conversations between historians from the Rothermere American Institute in Oxford and the Centre d'Études Nord-Américaines in Paris at the Maison Française d'Oxford in 2008. A formal network of historians was formed, together with the Heidelberg Center for American Studies and the University of Jena in the former East Germany. Following a preparatory workshop held in Paris in 2009, a series of research questions were framed. The network is now divided into subgroups of scholars who will address, collaboratively, different aspects of the project over the coming months. Thanks to the substantial grant from the Leverhulme Trust, these sub-groups will meet together in the coming months to produce submissions for a journal early in 2011 and pre-circulated papers for a network conference in Oxford in Summer 2011. The network will present its conclusions in a book and at a public seminar to be held in the U.S. in autumn 2011.

STAFF NEWS

On 26th September 2009 the Master unveiled two new gargoyles of Pembroke's two longest serving members of staff, who are now incorporated into the very fabric of the College. Dennis Green who has been part of the maintenance team for over 50 years and Antonio Aguilar, the SCR Butler since 1961 are now immortalised in stone.

*Gargoyle
of Dennis
Green*



*Gargoyle
of Antonio
Aguilar*



Long Service Awards



L-R: Richard Gerhardi, Beero Lal, Jo Bowley, Chris Powell, Simon Thomson, Brian Harvey, Jackie Lewis, Pete Burden, Lynn Wilkinson.

There were five recipients of a Long Service Award to mark 15 years' service.

The award was presented by the Master on 15th October 2010 to Mrs Jackie Lewis, Academic Registrar, Chris Powell (Scout), Brian Harvey (Head Porter), Beero Lal (Scout) and Peter Burden (Boatman).

A further five recipients received a Long Service Award following 10 years' service. They were Richard Gerhardi (Porter), Jo Bowley (Conference Assistant and formerly Development Office Manager), Simon Thomson (IT Systems Manager), Toni Dutson (Scout) and Lynn Wilkinson (Deputy Academic Registrar).

Staff Retirements

Keith Battson (Weekend Porter), Colin Gentles (Night Porter) and Christine Buller (Scout) all retired on 30th September 2009. Pat Harris (Scout) retired on 13th August 2010, having started work at College in February 1990.

FELLOWS' PUBLICATIONS

GUIDO BONSAVER

Books:

Vita e omicidio di Gaetano Pilati: 1881-1925 (Florence, Cesati, 2010)

Chapters and articles:

'Who's Shooting Whom? Screening Immigration in Contemporary Italian Cinema', in: L. Lepschy and A. Ledgeway (eds.): *Into and Out of Italy: Lingua e cultura della migrazione italiana* (Perugia, Guerra, 2010), 87-98

'Fascism and the Italian Intelligentsia', in: R. Bosworth (ed.), *The Oxford Handbook of Fascism* (Oxford University Press, 2009), 109-126

'Conversazione in Sicilia e la censura fascista', in: *Il demone dell'anticipazione: Cultura, letteratura, editoria in Elio Vittorini* (Milano: Fondazione Mondadori, 2009), 13-30

'Cent'anni di Elio Vittorini', *La Rivista dei Libri*, 19.3 (2009), 31-34

'Elio Vittorini e i fertili fallimenti del dopoguerra', in: R. Bertone (ed.), *Un secolo con Vittorini* (Turin: Trauben, 2009), 9-18

'Dall'uomo al divo: Un'intervista con Paolo Sorrentino', *The Italianist*, 29.2 (2009), 325-337

DAREN BOWYER

Chapter:

'The Moral Dimension of Asymmetrical Warfare: Accountability, Culpability and Military Effectiveness' in *The Moral Dimension of Asymmetrical Warfare. Counter-terrorism, Democratic Values and Military Ethics* Th. A. van Baarda and D.E.M. Verweij (Eds.). (Leiden NL: Brill, 2009).

BEN DAVIS

Glycoprotein Synthesis: An Update, D.P. Gamblin, E.M. Scanlan, and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Rev.*, 2009, 109, (1), 131-163.

Glyconanoparticles Allow Pre-symptomatic *In Vivo* Imaging of Brain Disease, S.I. van Kasteren, S.J. Campbell, S. Serres, D.C. Anthony, N.R. Sibson and B.G. Davis, *Proc. Natl Acad. Sci., U.S.A.*, 2009, 106, (1), 18-23.

Core-Shell Pbl2@WS2 Nanotubes from Capillary Wetting, R. Kreizman, S.Y. Hong, J. Sloan, R. Popovitz-Biro, A. Albu-Yaron, G. Tobias, B. Ballesteros, B.G. Davis, M.L.H. Green, and R. Tenne, *Angew. Chem. Intl Ed.* 2009, 48, (7), 1230-1233.

High Purity Discrete PEG Oligomer Crystals Allow Structural Insight, A.C. French, A.L. Thompson and B.G. Davis, *Angew. Chem. Intl Ed.*, 2009, 48, (7), 1248-1252.

- Peptide Secondary Structures in the Gas Phase: Consensus Motif of N-linked Glycoproteins, E.J. Cocinero, E.C. Stanca-Kaposta, D.P. Gamblin, B.G. Davis and J.P. Simons, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2009, 131, (3), 1282-1287.
- Sugars & Proteins: New Strategies in Synthetic Biology, B.G. Davis, *Pure Appl. Chem.*, 2009, 81, (2), 285-298.
- Carbohydrate - Aromatic Interactions: A Computational and IR Spectroscopic Investigation of the Complex, Methyl Alpha-L-Fucopyranoside/Toluene, Isolated in the Gas Phase, Z. Su, E.J. Cocinero, E.C. Stanca-Kaposta, B.G. Davis, J.P. Simons, *Chem. Phys. Lett.* 2009, 471, (1-3), 17-21.
- Systemic Inflammatory Response Reactivates Immune-Mediated Lesions in Rat Brain, S. Serres, D.C. Anthony, Y. Jiang, K.A. Broom, S.J. Campbell, D.J. Tyler, S.I. van Kasteren, B.G. Davis, N.R. Sibson, *J. Neurosci.* 2009, 29, (15), 4820-4828.
- Chemical Modification of Proteins at Cysteine: Opportunities in Chemistry and Biology, J.M. Chalker, G.J.L. Bernardes, Y.A. Lin and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Asian J.*, 2009, 4, (5), 630-640.
- Olefin Metathesis for Site-Selective Protein Modification, Y.A. Lin, J.M. Chalker and B.G. Davis, *ChemBioChem*, 2009, 10, (6), 959-969.
- The Linear Assembly of a Pure Glycoenzyme, *Angew. Chem. Intl Ed.* 2009, 48, (26), 4674-4678.
- A Silver-Lined Anniversary of Fleet Iminosugars: 1984-2009, from DIM to DRAM to LABNAc, B.G. Davis, *Tetrahedron: Asymmetry*, 2009, 20, (6-8), 652-671.
- Conformational Change and Selectivity in Explicitly Hydrated Carbohydrates, J.P. Simons, B.G. Davis, E.J. Cocinero, D.P. Gamblin and E.C. Stanca-Kaposta, *Tetrahedron: Asymmetry*, 2009, 20, (6-8), 718-722.
- Rewritable Glycochips, L.G. Harris, W.C. Schofield, K.J. Doores, B.G. Davis and J.P. Badyal, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2009, 131, (22), 7755-7761.
- Enabling Olefin Metathesis on Proteins: Chemical Methods for Installation of S-Allyl Cysteine, J.M. Chalker, Y.A. Lin, O. Boutureira and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Commun.*, 2009, (25), 3714-3716.
- Sugar Synthesis in a Protocellular Model leads to a Cell Signalling response in Bacteria, P.M. Gardner, K. Winzer and B.G. Davis, *Nat. Chem.*, 2009, 1, (5), 377-383
- Site-Selective Chemical Protein Glycosylation Protects from Autolysis and Proteolytic Degradation, D. Russell, N.J. Oldham and B.G. Davis, *Carbohydr. Res.*, 2009, 344, (12), 1508-1514.

- The Building Blocks of Cellulose: The Intrinsic Conformational Structures of Cellobiose, Its Epimer, Lactose, and Their Singly Hydrated Complexes, E.J. Cocinero, D.P. Gamblin, B.G. Davis, and J.P. Simons, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2009, 131, (31), 11117-11123.
- Detailed Insights from Microarray and Crystallographic Studies into Carbohydrate Recognition By Microneme Protein 1 (MIC1) of *Toxoplasma gondii*, J.A. Garnett, Y. Liu, E. Leon, S.A. Allman, N. Friedrich, S. Saouros, S. Curry, D. Soldati-Favre, B.G. Davis, T. Feizi and S. Matthews, *Protein Sci.*, 2009, 18, (9), 1935-1947.
- Saturation Transfer Difference NMR Reveals Functionally Essential Kinetic Differences for a Sugar Binding Repressor Protein, I. Pérez-Victoria, S. Kemper, M.K. Patel, J. Edwards, J.C. Errey, L.F. Primavesi, M.J. Paul, T.D.W. Claridge and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Commun.*, 2009, 5862-5864.
- A Potent Fluoro-Oligosaccharide Probe of Toxoplasmosis Adhesion, S.A. Allman, H.H. Jensen, B. Vijayakrishnan, J.A. Garnett, E. Leon, Y. Liu, D.C. Anthony, N.R. Sibson, T. Feizi, S. Matthews, and B.G. Davis, *ChemBioChem*, 2009, 10, (15), 2522-2529.
- Accessible Sugars as Asymmetric Olefin Epoxidation Organocatalysts: Glucosaminide Ketones in the Synthesis of Terminal Epoxides, O. Boutureira, J.F. McGouran, R.L. Stafford, D.P.G. Emmerson and B.G. Davis, *Org. Biomol. Chem.* 2009, 7, (20), 4285-4288.
- Thiyl-Glycosylation of Olefinic Proteins: S-linked Glycoconjugate Synthesis, N. Floyd, B. Vijayakrishnan, J.R. Koeppe and B.G. Davis, *Angew. Chem. Intl Ed.*, 2009, 48, (42), 7798-7802.
- Photo-Induced, Family-Specific, Site-Selective Cleavage of TIM-barrel Proteins, N. Floyd, N.J. Oldham, C.J. Eyles, S. Taylor, D.A. Filatov, M. Brouard and B.G. Davis, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2009, 131, (35), 12518-12519.
- A Convenient Catalyst for Aqueous and Protein Suzuki-Miyaura Cross-Coupling, J.M. Chalker, C.S. C. Wood and B.G. Davis, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2009, 131, (45), 16346-16347.
- Hydration of Sugars in The Gas Phase: Regioselectivity and Conformational Choice In N-Acetyl Glucosamine and Glucose by E.J. Cocinero, E.C. Stanca-Kaposta, M. Dethlefsen, B. Liu, D.P. Gamblin, B.G. Davis and J.P. Simons, *Chem. Eur. J.*, 2009, 15, (48), 13427-13434.
- Controlled Polymer Synthesis - From Biomimicry Towards Synthetic Biology, G. Pasparakis, N. Krasnogor, L. Cronin, B.G. Davis and C. Alexander *Chem. Soc. Rev.*, 2010, 39, (1), 286-300.
- Sweet Flexibility, B.G. Davis, *Nat.*

Chem., 2010, 2, (2), 85-86.
Group Epitope Mapping Considering Relaxation of the Ligand (GEM-CRL): Including Longitudinal Relaxation Rates in the Analysis of Saturation Transfer Difference (STD) Experiments, S. Kemper, M.K. Patel, J.C. Errey, B.G. Davis, J.A. Jones and T.D.W. Claridge, *J. Magn. Reson.*, 2010, 203, (1), 1-10

Mechanistic Insight into Enzymatic Glycosyl Transfer with Retention of Configuration through Analysis of Glycomimetic Inhibitors, J.C. Errey, S.S. Lee, R.P. Gibson, C.M. Fleites, C.S. Barry, P.M.J. Jung, A. O'Sullivan, B.G. Davis and G.J. Davies, *Angew. Chem. Intl Ed.*, 2010, 49, (7) 1234-1237.

Synthesis and Characterization of CsI encapsulated/intercalated WS2 Inorganic Nanotubes, S.Y. Hong, R. Popovitz-Biro, G. Tobias, B. Ballesteros, B.G. Davis, M.L.H. Green and R. Tenne, *Nano Res.*, 2010, 3, (3), 170-173.

Safe and Scalable Preparation of Barluenga's Reagent (Bis(Pyridine) Iodonium(I) Tetrafluoroborate), J.M. Chalker, A.L. Thompson and B.G. Davis. *Org. Synth.* 2010, 87, 288-298.

Filled and Glycosylated Carbon Nanotubes for In Vivo Radioemitter Localization and Imaging, S.Y. Hong, G. Tobias, K.T. Al-Jamal, B. Ballesteros, H. Ali-Boucetta, S. Lozano-Perez, P.D. Nellist, R.B. Sim, C. Finucane, S.J. Mather, M.L.H. Green, K. Kostarelos and

B.G. Davis, *Nat. Materials*, 2010, 9, (6), 485-490.

Synthesis and Solution Phase Conformation of the RG1 Fragment of the Plant Polysaccharide Pectin Reveals a Modification-Modulated Assembly Mechanism, E.M. Scanlan, M.M. Mackeen, M.R. Wormald and B.G. Davis, *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 2010, 132, (21), 7238-7239.

Flow Chemistry Kinetic Studies Reveal Reaction Conditions for Ready Access to Unsymmetrical Trehalose Analogues, M.K. Patel, B.G. Davis, *Org. Biomol. Chem.*, 2010, 8, (19), 4232-4235.

Inverted Regioselectivity of C-H amination: Unexpected oxidation at- rather than-C-H, F.J. Wyszynski, A.L. Thompson, B.G. Davis, *Org. Biomol. Chem.*, 2010, 8, (19), 4246-4248.

Fluoroglycoproteins: Ready Chemical Site-Selective Incorporation of Fluorosugars Into Proteins, O. Boutureira, F. D'Hooge, M. Fernández-González, G.J.L. Bernardes, M. Sánchez-Navarro, J.R. Koeppe and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Commun.* 2010, in press.

Analysis of the Dispersity in Carbohydrate Loading of Synthetic Glycoproteins Using MALDI-TOF Mass Spectrometry, M.K. Patel, B. Vijayakrishnan, J.R. Koeppe, J.M. Chalker, K.J. Doores and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Commun.* 2010, in press.

Dissecting Tunicamycin Biosynthesis by Genome Mining: Cloning and Heterologous Expression of a Minimal Gene Cluster, F.J. Wyszynski, A.R. Hesketh, M.J. Bibb and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Sci.* 2010, in press.

Site-Selective Chemoenzymatic Construction of Synthetic Glycoproteins Using Endoglycosidases, M. Fernández-González, O. Boutureira, G.J.L. Bernardes, J.M. Chalker, M.A. Young, J.C. Errey and B.G. Davis, *Chem. Sci.* 2010, in press.

A Nonsel Sugar Mimic of the HIV Glycan Shield Shows Enhanced Antigenicity, K.J. Doores, Z. Fulton, V. Hong, M. K. Patel, C.N. Scanlan, M.R. Wormald, M.G. Finn, D.R. Burton, I.A. Wilson and B.G. Davis, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., U.S.A.*, 2010, in press.

HILDE DE WEERDT

Edited Volume* *Knowledge and Text Production in an Age of Print--China, Tenth-Fourteenth Centuries*, co-edited with Lucille Chia. Leiden: Brill, 2010, forthcoming.

Journal and Web Articles

*“Maps and Memory: Readings of Cartography in Twelfth- and Thirteenth- Century Song China.” *Imago Mundi: International Journal for the History of Cartography* 61:2 (2009), 145-167.

“Court Gazettes and ‘Short Reports’: Official Views and Unofficial Readings of Court News.” *Hanxue yanjiu (Chinese Studies)* 27:2 (2009), 167-200.
Book Chapters

“The Production and Circulation of ‘Written Notes’ (biji).” In *Imprimer autrement: Le livre non commercial dans la Chine impériale*. Ed. Michela Bussotti and Jean-Pierre Drège. Forthcoming.

Related digital publication: “The Production and Circulation of ‘Written Notes’ (biji) –Tables and Figures.” 2009-2010. Oxford University Research Archive.

“The Cultural Logics of Map Reading: Text, Time and Space in Printed Maps of the Song Empire.” In *Knowledge and Text Production in an Age of Print--China, Tenth-Fourteenth Centuries*. Ed. Lucille Chia and Hilde De Weerd. Leiden: Brill, 2010, forthcoming.

Related digital publication: “Reading Instructions for an Early Printed Map of the Chinese Empire: A Digital Reconstruction.” 2007-2009. Oxford University Research Archive.

“Introduction,” co-authored with Lucille Chia. In *Knowledge and Text Production in an Age of Print--China, Tenth-Fourteenth Centuries*. Ed. Lucille Chia and Hilde De Weerd. Leiden: Brill, 2010, forthcoming.

“Neo-Confucian Philosophy and Genre: The Philosophical Writings of Chen Chun and Zhen Dexiu.” In *Neo-Confucian Philosophy*. Ed. John Makeham, pp. 223-248. New York: Springer, 2010.

* “Bei Mei de Songdai yanjiu” (“History: Song Studies”). In *Bei Mei Zhongguo yanjiu – gaishu, jiaoxue, ji wenxian ziyuan (Chinese Studies in North America – Research, Teaching, and Resources)*. Ed. Zhang Haihui. Beijing: Zhonghua shuju, 2010, forthcoming. [Gao Qing and Ma Xiaohu, tr.]

“Les centres du pouvoir impérial: les premières capitales de la Chine” (“Centers of Imperial Power: China’s Early Capitals”). In *Fils du ciel*. Ed., Jean-Paul Desroches and Ilse Timperman, pp. 98-115. Brussels: Mercatorfonds, 2009. Dutch translation: “Centra van keizerlijke macht: China’s vroege hoofdsteden.” In *Zoon van de Hemel*. Ed., Jean-Paul Desroches and Ilse Timperman, pp. 98-115. Brussels: Mercatorfonds, 2009.

Book Reviews

“Asian Empire and British Knowledge. China and the Networks of British Imperial Expansion by Ulrike Hillemann.” *Itinerario: International Journal on the History of European Expansion and Global Interaction* 35:1 (2010), 149-151.

“Divided by a Common Language: Factional Conflict in Late Northern

Song China by Ari Daniel Levine,” *Journal of Asian Studies* 69:2 (2010), 556-558.

“The Age of Confucian Rule: The Song Transformation of China by Dieter Kuhn,” *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 73:1 (2010), 132-134.

JOHN EEKELAAR

Mavis Maclean and John Eekelaar, *Family Law Advocacy: How Barristers Help the Victims of Family Failure* (Hart Publishing, 2009)

John Eekelaar, “Law, Family and Community” in Gillian Douglas and Nigel Lowe (eds), *The Continuing Evolution of Family Law* (Jordan Publishing, 2009).

John Eekelaar, “Partners, Parents and Children: Grounds for Allocating Resources across Households” in Bea Verschraegen (ed), *Family Finances* (Jan Sramek Verlag, 2009)

ARIEL EZRACHI

Books:

EU Competition Law, An Analytical Guide to the Leading Cases, Hart Publishing, (2nd Ed, 2010)

Private Labels, Brands and Competition Policy, The Changing Landscape of Retail Competition (Eds, A Ezrachi & U Bernitz), OUP, (2009)

A Ezrachi (Ed), Article 82 EC

“Reflections on its Recent evolution”
Hart Publishing (2009)

Chapters in books:

Advertising, Brand Competition and Private Labels’ (with J Reynolds) in *Own Labels, Branded Goods and Competition Policy, The Changing Landscape of Retail Competition* (Eds, A Ezrachi, U Bernitz), 259-282, OUP, (2009)

‘The Commission’s Guidance on Article 82 EC and the Effects Based Approach – Legal and Practical Challenges’ in *Article 82 EC – Reflections on its Recent Evolution* (Ed, A Ezrachi), 51-64, Hart Publishing, (2009)

‘The Darker Side of the Moon – The Assessment of Excessive Pricing and Proposal for a Post-Entry Price-Cut Benchmark’ (with D Gilo) in *Article 82 EC – Reflections on its Recent Evolution* (Ed, A Ezrachi), 169-184, Hart Publishing, (2009)

Articles:

‘Unchallenged Market Power? The Tale of Supermarkets, Private labels and Competition Law’ 33 *World Competition* 2 (2010)

‘Excessive Pricing, Entry, Assessment and Investment - Lessons from the Mittal Litigation’ (with D Gilo) 76:3 *Antitrust Law Journal* (2010)

‘Form and Effects Based Approaches

- A Challenging Duality in the Application of Article 102 TFEU’ 2 *Concurrences Review* (2010)

‘The Interplay between the Economic Approach to Article 82 EC and Private Enforcement’, *Global Competition Litigation Review* (2009)

‘Are Excessive Prices Really Self-Correcting?’ (With D Gilo) 5(2) *Journal of Competition Law & Economics* 249–268 (2009)

MARK FRICKER

Research Papers:

Heaton, L.L.M., López, E., Maini, P.K., Fricker, M.D. and Jones, N.S. (2010). Growth-induce mass flows in fungal networks. *Proc. Roy. Soc. B* (in press)

Boddy, L., Wood, J, Redman, E., Hynes, J., Fricker, M.D. (2010) Fungal network responses to grazing. *Fung. Genet. Biol.* doi:10.1016/j.fgb.2010.01.006

Tero, A., Takagi, S., Saigusa, T., Ito, K., Bebber, D.P., Fricker, M.D., Yumiki, K., Kobayashi, R., and Nakagaki, T. (2010) Rules for biologically-inspired adaptive network design. *Science* 327, 439 – 442. DOI: 10.1126/science.1177894.

Furch, A.C.U., van Bel, A.J.E., Fricker, M.D., Felle, H.H., Fuchs, M and Hafke, J.B. (2009) Sieve-element Ca²⁺ channels as relay stations between remote stimuli and

sieve-tube occlusion in *Vicia faba*. *Plant Cell* (in press) 406. doi: 10.1093/mp/ssn080

Marty L., Siala, W., Schwarzländer, M., Fricker, M.D., Wirtz, M., Sweetlove, L., Meyer, Y., Meyer, A., Reichheld, J.-P., Hell, R. (2009) The NADPH-dependent thioredoxin system constitutes a functional backup for cytosolic glutathione reductase in Arabidopsis. *PNAS*, 106, 9109-9114. doi: 10.1073/pnas.0900206106

Schwarzländer, M., Fricker, M.D. and Sweetlove, L.J (2009) Monitoring the in vivo redox state of plant mitochondria: Effect of respiratory inhibitors, abiotic stress and assessment of recovery from oxidative challenge. *Biochimica Biophysica Acta* 1787 468-475 doi:10.1016/j.bbabi.2009.01.020

Boddy, L., Hynes, J., Bebber, D.P. and Fricker, M.D. (2009) Saprotrophic cord systems: dispersal mechanisms in space and time. *Mycoscience* 50 9-19. doi: 10.1007/s10267-008-0450-4

Lehmann, M., Schwarzländer, M., Obata, T., Sirikantaramas, S., Burow, M., Olsen, C.E., Tohge, T., Fricker, M.D., Moller, B.L., Fernie, A.R., Sweetlove, L.J. and Laxa, M. (2009) The metabolic response of Arabidopsis roots to oxidative stress is distinct from that of heterotrophic cells in culture and highlights a complex relationship between the levels of transcripts, metabolites, and flux. *Molecular Plant* 2 390-

Fricker, M.D. Boddy, L. Nakagaki, T. Bebber, D.P. (2009) Adaptive biological networks. In *Adaptive Networks: Theory, Models and Applications*. Eds T. Gross and H. Sayama, Pp 51-70.

Hafke, J.B., Furch, A.C.U., Fricker, M.D. and van Bel, A.J.E.(2009) Forisome dispersion in *Vicia faba* is triggered by Ca²⁺ hotspots created by concerted action of diverse Ca²⁺ channels in sieve element. *Plant Signalling and Behaviour* 4 968-72.

Symposia and Book Chapters:

Fricker, M.D. Boddy, L. Nakagaki, T. Bebber, D.P. (2009) Adaptive biological networks. In *Adaptive Networks: Theory, Models and Applications*. Eds T. Gross and H. Sayama (in press)

Hafke, J.B., Furch, A.C.U., Fricker, M.D. and van Bel, A.J.E.(2009) Forisome dispersion in *Vicia faba* is triggered by Ca²⁺ hotspots created by concerted action of diverse Ca²⁺ channels in sieve element. *Plant Signalling and Behaviour*. 4 (in press).

ANDRE FURGER

Nunes NM, Li W, Tian B, Furger A. A functional human Poly(A) site requires only a potent DSE and an A-rich upstream sequence. *EMBO J*. 2010 May 5;29(9):1523-36. Epub 2010 Mar 25. PMID: 20339349

Haenni S, Sharpe HE, Gravato Nobre M, Zechner K, Browne C, Hodgkin J, Furger A. Regulation of transcription termination in the nematode *Caenorhabditis elegans*. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 2009 Nov;37(20):6723-36. Epub 2009 Sep 9. PMID: 19740764

ADRIAN GREGORY

(Forthcoming, Blackwell 200‘The United Kingdom’ in J.Horne (ed.) *Blackwell Encyclopaedia of the First World War* 8)

Armageddon: A new History of the First World War Contract signed with Oxford University Press for delivery 2010

The Last War: British Society in the era of the First World War (Cambridge UP, 2008)

Armageddon: A new History of the First World War Contract signed with Oxford University Press for delivery 2010

Forthcoming: Norman Davies, Europe at War 1939-45, S.P.Mackenzie, *The Battle of Britain on Film*

‘Britain and Ireland’ in John Horne (ed.) *Blackwell Companion to the First World War* (Blackwell, Oxford, 2010), pp.403-417

ALEX KACELNIK

Kacelnik, A., Vasconcelos, M., Monteiro, T., & Aw, J. (In Press).

Darwin’s ‘Tug-of-War’ vs. Starlings’ ‘Horse-Racing’: how adaptations for sequential encounters drive simultaneous choice. *Behavioral Ecology and Sociobiology.*

Rutz, C, Bluff, L.A., Reed, N, Troscianko, J, Newton, J, Inger, R, Kacelnik, A, Bearhop, S. (2010). The ecological significance of tool use in New Caledonian crows’ . *Science* due Friday, 17 September 2010.

Bluff, L.A., Troscianko, J., Weir, A.A.S., Kacelnik, A., & Rutz, C. (2010). Tool use by wild New Caledonian crows *Corvus moneduloides* at natural foraging sites. *Proceedings of the Royal Society* (London), Series B: published online.

Vasconcelos, M., Monteiro, T., Aw, J., & Kacelnik, A. (2010). Choice in multi-alternative environments: A trial-by-trial implementation of the Sequential Choice Model. *Behavioural Processes*, 84: 435-439.

Pompilio, L. & Kacelnik, A. (2010). Context-dependent utility overrides absolute memory as a determinant of choice. *PNAS*, 107: 508-512.

von Bayern, A.M.P., Heathcote, R.J.P., Rutz, C., & Kacelnik, A. (2009). The Role of Experience in Problem Solving and Innovative Tool Use in Crows. *Current Biology*, 19(22): 1965-1968.

Kacelnik, A. (2009) Tools for thought or thoughts for tools? *Proceedings of*

the National Academy of Sciences, 106: 10071–10072.

Wimpenny, J.H., Weir, A.A.S., Clayton, L., Rutz, C., & Kacelnik, A. (2009) Cognitive Processes Associated with Sequential Tool Use in New Caledonian Crows. *PLoS ONE* 4(8): e6471.

Aw, J.M, Holbrook, R.I., Burt de Perera, T., & Kacelnik, A. (2009) State-dependent valuation learning in fish: Banded tetras prefer stimuli associated with greater past deprivation. *Behavioural Processes* 81: 333-336.

Freidin, E. Aw, J. & Kacelnik, A. (2009) Sequential and simultaneous choices: Testing the diet selection and sequential Choice models. *Behavioural Processes* 80:218-223.

Freidin, E, Cuello, M I, and Kacelnik, A. (2009) Successive negative contrast in a bird: starlings' behaviour after unpredictable negative changes in food quality. *Animal Behaviour* 77:857-865.

NICK KRUGER

Andriotis VME, Kruger NJ, Pike MJ, Smith AM (2010) Plastidial glycolysis in developing Arabidopsis embryos. *New Phytologist* 185: 649-662.

Masakapalli SK, Le Lay P, Huddleston JE, Pollock NL, Kruger NJ, Ratcliffe RG (2010) Subcellular flux analysis of central metabolism

in a heterotrophic Arabidopsis cell suspension using steady-state stable isotope labelling. *Plant Physiology* 152: 602-619.

Couldwell DL, Dunford R, Kruger NJ, Lloyd DC, Ratcliffe RG, Smith AMO (2009) Response of cytoplasmic pH to anoxia in plant tissues with altered activities of fermentation enzymes: Application of methyl phosphonate as an NMR pH probe. *Annals of Botany* 103: 249-258.

Kruger NJ (2009) The Bradford method for protein quantitation. *The Protein Protocols Handbook* (3rd edition) Walker JM, ed. pp 17-24.

Kruger NJ (2009) Detection of proteins on western blots using colorimetric and radiometric visualization of secondary ligands. *The Protein Protocols Handbook* (3rd edition) Walker JM, ed. pp 737-753.

Kruger NJ, Ratcliffe RG (2009) Insights into plant metabolic networks from steady-state metabolic flux analysis. *Biochimie* 91: 697-702.

Troncoso-Ponce MA, Kruger NJ, Ratcliffe RG, Garces R, Martinez-Force E (2009) Characterization of glycolytic initial metabolites and enzyme activities in developing sunflower (*Helianthus annuus* L.) seeds. *Phytochemistry* 70: 1117-1122.

KEN MAYHEW

“Returns to investment in EPSRC doctoral students”, Report for EPSRC, 2009 (with C. Holmes)

‘Industrial relations, legal regulations and wage setting’, in J. Gautie and J. Schmitt (eds), *Low Wage Work the Wealthy World*, 2010, New York: Russell Sage (with G. Bosch and J. Gautie).

‘Introduction and overview’, in J. Gautie and J. Schmitt (eds), *Low Wage Work in the Wealthy World*, 2010 (with E. Appelbaum et al)

“The impact of institutions on the supply side of the low wage labour market”, in J. Gautie and J. Schmitt (eds), *Low Wage Work in the Wealthy World*, 2010 (with J. Gautie et al.)

“Comment on Anderson and Ruhs” in B. Anderson and M. Ruhs (eds), *Who Needs Migrant Workers: Labour Shortages, Immigration and Public Policy*, 2010

“The future of low wage work in Europe and the US”, in J. Bryson (ed), *Beyond Skill: Institutions, Organisations and Human Capability*, Palgrave Macmillan, 2010

“Work, employment, society and skills: the big issues”, *Work, Employment and Society*, September 2010 (with E. Keep)

“Skills: the solution to low wage work?”, *Industrial Relations Journal*, September 2010, 41:5 (with C. Lloyd)

“The skills the UK needs”, *Society Now*, Summer 2010

“Training and skills after the crisis: what to do and what not to do”, *European Trade Union Institute*, 2010 (with E. Keep)

CHRISTOPHER MELCHERT

‘The Relation of the Ten Readings to One Another’, *Journal of Qur’anic Studies* 10/2 (2008): 73-87.

‘Māwardī, Abū Yalá, and the Sunni Revival’. Pp. 37-61 in *Prosperity and Stagnation: Some Cultural and Social Aspects of the Abbasid Period (750-1258)*. Edited by Krzysztof Kościelniak. *Orientalia Christiana Cracoviensia, Monographiae* 1. Cracow: UNUM, 2010.

‘Khargūshī, *Tahdhīb al-asrār*’, *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 73 (2010): 29-44.

‘When Not to Recite the Qur’an’, *Journal of Qur’anic Studies* 11/1 (2009): 141-51.

LYNDA MUGGLESTONE

Books

Dictionaries. A Very Short Introduction. Forthcoming. Oxford

University Press, 2011.

Book Chapters:

‘Benjamin Smart and Michael Faraday; The Principles and Practice of Talking Proper in Nineteenth-Century England’. Forthcoming in M. Adams and A. Curzan (eds.) *Contours of English and English Language Studies: In Honor of Richard W. Bailey*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.

‘Living history’: Andrew Clark, the OED and the Language of the First World War’. In I. Tieken Boon van Ostade and Wim van der Wurff (eds.), *Current Issues in Late Modern English*. Peter Lang. 2009: pp. 229-249.

‘Registering the language - dictionaries, diction, and the art of elocution’. In Raymond Hickey (ed.) *Eighteenth-Century English: Ideology and Change*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, pp.309-338.

Johnson’s Dictionary’. Forthcoming in J. Lynch, *Johnson in Context* (CUP, 2010)

‘The OED and the Victorian Novel’. Forthcoming in L. Rodensky (ed.). *The Oxford Companion to the Victorian Novel*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

‘Patriotism, Empire, and Cultural Prescriptivism: Images of Anglicity in the OED’. Forthcoming in

Multilingual Matters.

“‘The Illusions of History”: Words in Time and the OED’. Forthcoming in G. Iamartino and M. Sturiale (eds) *English Words in Motion*. Polimetrica International Scientific Publisher. (2009)

‘Received Pronunciation’. Forthcoming in A. Bergs and L. Brinton (eds.), *Historical Linguistics of English*, Mouton de Gruyter (2009).

‘The Oxford English Dictionary’. Forthcoming in *Die großen Lexika Europas (Great European Lexicons: European Dictionaries and Encyclopaedias)* ed. U. Hass. Mouton de Gruyter

Review article:

Historical Thesaurus of the Oxford English Dictionary eds. Christian Kay, Jane Roberts, Michael Samuels, Irené Wotherspoon. 2 vols. Oxford: Oxford University Press. Forthcoming Sept 2010 Language and History.

Article:

‘The Dictionary as Watch’. *The New Rambler. Journal of the Johnson Society of London* 2007-8. [2010], pp.70-77.

Online journalism/ media:

“Expert guest” on *The Economist’s* online debate on language (July 5th-

10th 2010), addressing the motion “The English-speaking world should adopt American English.” - plus various radio discussions on local an national radio on language and correctness etc.

JONATHAN REES

Morphological and immunocytochemical features in impingement syndrome and partial thickness rotator cuff tear: Prediction of outcome following subacromial decompression .R T Benson, S McDonnell, J L Rees, N Athanasou, A J Carr. *J Bone Joint Surg Br.* 2009 Jan; 91(1):119-23.

Objective assessment of the learning curve for arthroscopic Bankart repair and skill retainment. N R Howells, S Auplish, C Hand, H S Gill, A J Carr, J L Rees, *J Bone Joint Surg Am.* 2009 May;91(5):1207-

Prediction of rotator cuff repair failure by histological analysis. T. J. W. Matthews, M. D. Brinsden, N. A. Athanasou, J. L. Rees, A. J. Carr *Shoulder and Elbow* 2009 Vol 1 (1):10-14

.Genetic influences in the progression of full thickness rotator cuff tears. Gwilym SE, Watkins B, Cooper CD, Harvie P, Auplish S, Pollard TC, Rees JL, Carr AJ. *J Bone Joint Surg Br.* 2009 Jul;91(7):915-7.

Tendinopathy and tears of the rotator cuff are associated with hypoxia and apoptosis R T Benson, S

McDonnell, H J Knowles, J L Rees, A J Carr, P Hulley. *J Bone Joint Surg [Br].* 2010;448-53.

Are pain and function better measures of outcome than revision rates after TKR in the younger patient? A.J. Price , D. Longino, J. Rees, R. Rout, H. Pandit, K. Javaid, N. Arden, C. Cooper, A.J. Carr, C.A.F. Dodd,D.W. Murray, D.J. Beard. *The Knee* 17 (2010) 196–199

Patient reported outcome assessment of uncemented shoulder hemiarthroplasty: a comparative study of patients with primary osteoarthritis, osteoarthritis with rotator cuff tear and rheumatoid arthritis . J L Rees, J Dawson, C Hand, C Cooper, A J Carr. *J Bone Joint Surg Br.* 2010 Aug;92(8):1107-11.

CLIVE SIVIOUR

CR Siviour Special Issue on high strain rate and impact loading Editorial, *Journal of Strain Analysis for Engineering Design* 45 (2010) I-II

E Wielewski, MR Arthington, CR Siviour, S Carter, F Hofmann, A. M Korsunsky and N Petrinic “A method for the in-situ measurement of evolving elliptical cross-sections in initially cylindrical Taylor impact specimens” *Journal of Strain Analysis for Engineering Design* 45 (2010) 429-437. DOI: 10.1243/03093247JSA639

SM Walley, CR Siviour, DR Drodge

and DM Williamson “High-Rate Mechanical Properties of Energetic Materials” *JOM* 62 (2010) 31-34

E Wielewski, CR Siviour and N Petrinic “Texture Dependency of high strain rate properties of Ti-6Al-4V” *Proceedings of Shock Compression of Condensed Matter, Nashville, Tennessee*, 1109-1112 publ. American Institute of Physics, 2009

M Arthington, C Siviour, N Petrinic and B Elliott “Strain rate dependence of Ti64: Characterisation of mechanical properties up to failure using novel optical techniques” *DYMAT2009* 193-199 doi: 10.1051/dymat/2009026

R Gerlach, CR Siviour, N Petrinic, J Weigand “Experimental characterisation of the strain rate dependent failure and damage behaviour of 3D composites” *DYMAT2009* 219-225 doi: 10.1051/dymat/2009030

E Wielewski, CR Siviour, N Petrinic, MR Arthington and S Carter “Taylor impact experiments on Ti-6Al-4V using 3D geometry reconstruction and instrumented target rods” *DYMAT2009* 257-263 doi: 10.1051/dymat/2009035

CR Siviour, SG Grantham, DM Williamson, WG Proud, JE Field “Novel measurements of material properties at high rates of strain using Speckle Metrology” *The Imaging Science Journal*, in press.

CR Siviour and SG Grantham “High resolution optical measurements of specimen deformation in the split Hopkinson pressure bar” *The Imaging Science Journal*, in press.

F Fosberg and CR Siviour “3D deformation and strain analysis in compacted sugar using X-ray microtomography and digital volume correlation.” *Meas. Sci. Technol.* 20 (2009) 095703 (8pp) doi: 10.1088/0957-0233/20/9/095703

CR Siviour “A measurement of wave propagation in the split Hopkinson pressure bar” *Meas. Sci. Technol.* 20 (2009), 065702 (5pp), doi:10.1088/0957-0233/20/6/065702.

P Li, N Petrinic, CR Siviour, R Froud, JM Reed “Strain Rate Dependent Compressive Properties of Glass-microballoon Epoxy Syntactic Foams” *Mater. Sci. Eng. A* 515 (2009), 19-25, doi: 10.1016/j.msea.2009.02.015

HELEN SMALL

Anthony Trollope, *The Eustace Diamonds* (in press Oxford: World’s Classics, 2010/early 2011)

‘The Function of Antagonism: Miroslav Holub and Roald Hoffmann’, in John Holmes (ed.), *Science in Modern Poetry: New Directions* (in press; Liverpool: Liverpool University Press, 2011)

‘Subjectivity, Psychology, and the Imagination’, in Kate Flint (ed.), *Cambridge History of English*

Literature, Victorian volume (in press; Cambridge: CUP, publication late 2010/early 2011)

The Long Life (paperback edn) (Oxford: OUP, Nov. 2010)

‘The Loneliness of the Long-Distance Runner in Browning, Sillitoe, and Murakami’, *Essays in Criticism* 60 (2010), 129-47.

‘Hardy’s Tennyson’, in Robert Douglas-Fairhurst and Seamus Perry (eds), *Tennyson Among the Poets* (Oxford: OUP, 2010), 356-74

‘On Conflict’, in Dinah Birch and Mark Llewellyn (eds), *Conflict and Difference in Nineteenth-Century Literature* (London: Palgrave Macmillan, 2010)

ANDREW TEAL

Recent Activities

Participation (chairing sessions and giving papers) in the International Patristics Conferences. Arranger of Workshop on fourth-century Christology at 2011 Oxford Patristics Conference. Participation in The British Patristics Conference, Cambridge 2009 and Durham 2010.

Reviews

2009 Lorenzo DiTommaso & Lucian Turcescu, *The Reception and Interpretation of the Bible in Late Antiquity*. Proceedings of the *Montréal Colloquium in Honour of Charles Kannengiesser*. Leiden:

Brill, 2008. For JThS. October 2009.

2010 Augustine Casiday & Frederick W. Norris (eds.), *The Cambridge History of Christianity: Constantine to c. 600*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007. For JThS.

2010 Bernard Pouderon et al. (ed.) *Pseudo-Justin*. Ouvrages Apologétiques Paris, *Les Éditions du CERF*, 2009. For JThS.

2010 Sébastien Morlet, *La Démonstration Évangélique d’Eusèbe de Césarée. Étude sur l’apologétique chrétienne à l’époque de Constantin*. Paris: Institut d’Études Augustiniennes (*Série Antiquité* 187). For JThS

Recent Papers

2010 ‘Athanasius and Apollinarius: Who was the chicken and who was the egg?’ *Studia Patristica* 46: 281-287. Leuven, Paris & Walpole MA: Peeters.

2010 ‘How authentic is the Antiochene Construction of Athanasius and his Theology in Nestorius and Theodore?’ *Studia Patristica* 48: 33-41. Leuven, Paris & Walpole MA: Peeters.

2011 ‘Marcellus of Ancyra’s and Pseudo-Justin’s *Cohortatio ad Graecos*’ in volume for *British Patristics Conference* (forthcoming)

Joint author

2010 with Frances Young, Complete revision & expansion of F M Young's *From Nicaea to Chalcedon: A New Edition for SCM [UK] and Baker Academic [US]*, 412pp.

Monographs

December 2010 Exploring Christianity with the Church Fathers. London: SPCK.

Spring 2012 Early Christianity and Early Christianity: A Reader (2 vols) in SCM's Core Texts Series, London: SCM.

IRENE TRACEY

Multiple somatotopic representations of heat and mechanical pain in the operculo-insular cortex: a high-resolution fMRI study. Baumgärtner U, Iannetti GD, Zambrenu L, Stoeter P, Treede RD, Tracey I. *J Neurophysiol.* 2010 Aug 25. [Epub ahead of print]PMID: 20739597 [PubMed]

Flexible Cerebral Connectivity Patterns Subserve Contextual Modulations of Pain. Ploner M, Lee MC, Wiech K, Bingel U, Tracey I. *Cereb Cortex.* 2010 Aug 16. [Epub ahead of print]PMID: 20713505 [PubMed]

Sex Hormones and Pain: The Evidence From Functional Imaging. Vincent K, Tracey I. *Curr Pain Headache Rep.* 2010 Aug 10. [Epub ahead of print]PMID: 20697845 [PubMed]

Measurement of relative cerebral blood volume using BOLD contrast and mild hypoxic hypoxia. Wise RG, Pattinson KT, Bulte DP, Rogers R, Tracey I, Matthews PM, Jezzard P. *Magn Reson Imaging.* 2010 Aug 3. [Epub ahead of print]PMID: 20685053 [PubMed]

Cortical and subcortical connectivity changes during decreasing levels of consciousness in humans: a functional magnetic resonance imaging study using propofol. Mhuirheartaigh RN, Rosenorn-Lanng D, Wise R, Jbabdi S, Rogers R, Tracey I. *J Neurosci.* 2010 Jul 7;30(27):9095-102.PMID: 20610743 [PubMed]

Thalamic atrophy associated with painful osteoarthritis of the hip is reversible after arthroplasty; a longitudinal voxel-based-morphometric study. Gwilym SE, Fillipini N, Douaud G, Carr AJ, Tracey I. *Arthritis Rheum.* 2010 Jun 1. [Epub ahead of print]PMID: 20518076 [PubMed]

Unravelling the mystery of pain, suffering, and relief with brain imaging. Lee MC, Tracey I. *Curr Pain Headache Rep.* 2010 Apr;14(2):124-31. Review.PMID: 20425201 [PubMed]

Induction of depressed mood disrupts emotion regulation neurocircuitry and enhances pain unpleasantness. Berna C, Leknes S, Holmes EA, Edwards RR, Goodwin GM, Tracey I. *Biol Psychiatry.* 2010 Jun 1;67(11):1083-90. Epub 2010

Mar 29. PMID: 20303069 [PubMed]
The pain matrix: reloaded or reborn as we image tonic pain using arterial spin labelling. Tracey I, Johns E. *Pain*. 2010 Mar;148(3):359-60. Epub 2010 Jan 18. No abstract available. PMID: 20080346 [PubMed]

Prestimulus functional connectivity determines pain perception in humans. Ploner M, Lee MC, Wiech K, Bingel U, Tracey I. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A*. 2010 Jan 5;107(1):355-60. Epub 2009 Nov 30. PMID: 19948949 [PubMed]

STEPHEN TUCK

Books:

'We Ain't What We Ought To Be: The Black Freedom Struggle from Emancipation to Obama' (Cambridge, Mass. : Belknap Press, 2010) (www.weaintwhatweoughttobe.com).

GABRIEL UZQUIANO CRUZ

Articles

“How Many Angels Can Dance on the Point of a Needle? Transcendental Theology Meets Modal Metaphysics” (with John Hawthorne) forthcoming in *Mind*.
“Before-Effect without Zeno-Causality” forthcoming in *Noûs*.
“How to Solve the Hardest Puzzle Ever in Two Questions” forthcoming in *Analysis*.

forthcoming in D. Zimmerman (ed.) *Oxford Studies in Metaphysics*. Vol. 6. Oxford University Press.

“Ineffability within the Limits of Abstraction Alone” (with Stewart Shapiro) forthcoming in Ebert and Rossberg (eds.), *Abstractionism in Mathematics - Status Belli*.

“Quantification without a Domain” forthcoming in O. Bueno and Ø. Linnebo (eds.) *New Waves in the Philosophy of Mathematics*. Palgrave.

“Which Abstraction Principles Are Acceptable? Some Limitative Results” (with Ø. Linnebo) *The British Journal for the Philosophy of Science*, Vol. 60: 2, June 2009, 239-252.

“Bad Company Generalized” Forthcoming in a special volume of *Synthese* on the Bad Company Problem edited by Øystein Linnebo.

Work in Progress

“Before-Effect without Zeno-Causality” forthcoming in *Noûs*.

“How to Solve the Hardest Puzzle Ever in Two Questions” forthcoming in *Analysis*.

“Mereological Harmony” forthcoming in D. Zimmerman (ed.) *Oxford Studies in Metaphysics*. Vol. 6. Oxford University Press.

“Mereological Harmony”

“Ineffability within the Limits of

Abstraction Alone” (with Stewart Shapiro) forthcoming in Ebert and Rossberg (eds.), *Abstractionism in Mathematics - Status Belli*.

“Quantification without a Domain” forthcoming in O. Bueno and Ø. Linnebo (eds.) *New Waves in the Philosophy of Mathematics*. Palgrave.

“Which Abstraction Principles Are Acceptable? Some Limitative Results” (with Ø. Linnebo) *The British Journal for the Philosophy of Science*, Vol. 60: 2, June 2009, 239-252.

“Bad Company Generalized” Forthcoming in a special volume of *Synthese* on the Bad Company Problem edited by Øystein Linnebo.

REBECCA WILLIAMS

Conference Paper:

“Causal Responsibility for the Actions of Others’ Charles University of Prague October 2006 (forthcoming publication of Conference papers)

Books:

Unjust Enrichment and Public Law (Oxford: Hart Publishing, June 2010), 320pp.

Refereed Journal Articles:

R Williams and R Shiers, ‘FII GLO (Chancery) and F J Chalke; tax and restitution developing horn-in-hand (2009) *British Tax Review* 365 (Cast Note)

R Williams and N Padfield, ‘Le Cas Anglais: L’absence d’interactions?’ in Genevieve Giudicelli-Delage, Stefano Manacorda (eds.), *Cour de Justice et Justice Penale*.

University and other distinctions

FIRSTS IN FINAL HONOURS SCHOOLS

- Cockburn, A.W.R. (Biological Sciences)
Coppel, J.D.R. (Biological Sciences)
Hochberg, G. (Biological Sciences)
Cooke, W.R. (Medical Sciences)
Anderson, J.W.J. (Mathematics - 4 yr.)
Thelin, S. (Mathematics - 4 yr.) – Junior Mathematical Prize
Louphrasitthiphol, P. (Biochemistry)
Read, C.P. (Engineering Science)
Haine, A.A. (English Language and Literature)
Hill, T.L.S. (English Language and Literature)
Kamalvand, Miss S. (English Language and Literature)
Payne, W.J. (English Language and Literature)
Gilroy-Sen, D. (Mathematics and Philosophy - 3 yr.)
Ross, J.E. (Chemistry)
Unruangsri, Miss J. (Chemistry)
Yabe, T. (Chemistry)
Kirby, B. (Theology)
Perry, Miss K.T. (Theology)
Tarnowski, J.S. (Arabic with Islamic Studies/History) – James Mew Senior Prize
Gigi, M.A. (Chinese)
Durbin, E. (History)
Gibson, A. (History)
Zywina, Miss N. (History and Politics)
Knowles, D. (History and Economics) – Gibbs Book Prize in History
Beard, Miss T. (Modern Languages – Spanish and Portuguese)
Mitchell, Miss C. (Modern Languages – French and Italian)
Parry, Miss K. (Philosophy, Politics and Economics)
Chu, Miss S. (Economics and Management)
Hooton, W.D. (Economics and Management)

OTHER AWARDS AND DISTINCTIONS

Butler, Miss C. (Experimental Psychology) – Gibbs Prize for the Best Practical Portfolio

DISTINCTIONS IN GRADUATE FINAL EXAMINATIONS

Colangelo, M. (M.St. English and American Studies)
Tackett, J. (M.St. English)
Lala, I. (M.St. Oriental Studies)
Valenti Vidal, O. (Diploma in Legal Studies)
Chakarawet, Miss C. (M.Sc. Mathematical and Computational Finance)
Zhou, S. (M.Sc. Mathematical and Computational Finance)
Brown, M. (Bachelor of Civil Law)
Cox, M. (Bachelor of Civil Law) – The Allen and Overy Prize in Corporate Insolvency Law
Langley, C. (Bachelor of Civil Law)
Zweifel, Ms. A. (Magister Juris)
Sakai, Y. (M.Sc. Modern Japanese Studies)
Schrade, Miss A. (M.Sc. Modern Japanese Studies)
Krause, J. (M.Sc. Management Research)
Haq, M. (M.Sc. Biomedical Engineering) – The Cornhill Prize for Best Performance in M.Sc. in Biomedical Engineering
Georgieva, Miss T. (MBA)

FIRSTS/DISTINCTIONS IN FIRST PUBLIC EXAMINATIONS

Al-Douri, Miss A. (First BM Part III)
Kokkinos, N. (Law)
Roembke, Miss T. (Experimental Psychology)
O’Hanlon, J. (Chemistry)
Wuethrich, M. (Engineering Science) – The Shell Prize for Outstanding Performance in Preliminary Examination
Whiter, Miss V. (Fine Art)
Baker, S.S. (Music)
Charalabopoulos, M. (Music)
Garas, F. (First BM, Part I)
Piggott, Miss E. (PPE)
Waters, T.D.P. (PPE)
Ahmed, N. (Economics and Management)

Bigaj, Miss E. (Mathematics and Philosophy)
 Ho, M.K. (Mathematics)
 Malkin, E. (Mathematics)
 Norris, R. (Mathematics)
 Hobbs Milne, Ms. F. (English Language and Literature) – Gibbs Prize for
 Moderations in English Language and Literature
 Charman, Miss J. (History and Economics)
 Block, J. (History)
 Seddon, P. (Modern Languages) – The Mrs Claude Beddington Prize (for
 Prelims.)

OTHER PRIZES AND AWARDS

Smith, S. (2nd year Chinese) – Dudbridge Prize for Outstanding Perform-
 ance in Classical Chinese in Oriental Studies (Chinese) Moderations
 Sinclair, Miss Z. (English Language and Literature) – Mrs Claude Bed-
 dington English Literature Prize

COLLEGE PRIZES

Sir Roger Bannister Scholarship	Miss C Baudouin
Bannister Medical Scholarship	W. Cooke
Blackett Memorial Prize	W. Cooke
George Bredin Travel Fund	Miss H Lewsley
Arthur Felix Broomfield (History)	P. Judd and Miss H Lewsley
Cleoburey Prize	S. Thelin
Christopher Pratt Prize	Miss S. Oakley
Crystal Prize (Law)	N. Kokkinos
Crystal Clinical Prize	A. Varatharaj
Farthing Prize for Constitutional Law	Miss C. Sibthorpe
Hansell Travel Fund	Miss R. Evans
	Miss H. Lee
	R. Payne
	Miss C. Petros
	Miss C. Roberts
	Miss J. Romano
Instrumental Award	M. Charalabopoulos
Levick Prize	A. Haine
	D. Gilroy Sen
Lovells Prize	Miss H. (Ruth) Kennedy
	Miss L. Wright
Monk Prize for Criminal Law	N. Kokkinos

Patrick Higgins Travel Scholarship
Pier Giorgio Frassanti Scholarship
Ronald Bartlett Prize
TEPCo

Technos Prize
Technos International Week Participants

Paul Martins-BP Scholarship
Picot Prizes

Brian Wilson Scholarship (Chinese)
Singing Scholarship
Bregal

El Pomar

Miss J. Romano
J. Wheeldon
J. O'Hanlon
A. Taylor
Ms. E. Wyllie
Miss R. Evans
P. Judd
S. Huempfer
Miss M. Tan
Miss C. Baudouin
C. Read
Miss A. Doyle
Mrs. R. Hogben
Miss P. Jarman
A. Khan
J. Jozwik
I. Scheikh Elard
Miss L. Smith
Miss F. Walker
Miss L. Du
A. Temple
A. Lindley
M. Gigi
W. Cooke
M. F. Ahmad
P. Judd
Miss K. Parry

GRADUATE SCHOLARSHIPS

Collingwood Prize

Senior Studentships

Graduate Scholars

R. Heathcote
Dr. G. O'Keefe
Miss E. Decamp
P. Gledhill
E. Gluksman
F. Giugliano
Miss S. Kazan
D. Asher
E. Bonfiglio
T. Chen

	Ms. R. Choy
	Ms. G. Kostka
	Ms. J. Lee
	Ms. E. Mok
	P. Monteiro
	F. Oropeza Palacio
	Ms. N. Rawlings
	J. Rosaler
	Miss Y. Sadeghi
	J. Unwin
	Miss A. Waite
	Miss S. Yong
Melandra Castle	P. Gledhill

SPORTS

** Denotes University Team Captain

*Denotes University Team Vice Captain

Areej Al-Douri	College Colours (Cricket)
Rachel Aldred	Half-Blue (Football)
Penelope Andrea	College Colours (Football)
Ramya Arnold	College Colours (Netball)
Marc Baghdadi	Blue (OU Men's Lawn Tennis**)
Jonathan Baker	Half-Blue (Rugby Fives**)
Claire Baudouin	Half-Blue (Athletics)
Claire Baudouin	(OU Women's Cross Country Club**)
Jennifer Bowen	College Colours (Netball)
Jocelyn Charman	Blue (Hockey)
Sophie Cuthbertson	College Colours (Netball)
Gareth Davies	Blue (Water Polo)
William Drew Johnson	Blue (Rugby* & Club Secretary)
William Drew Johnson	Blue (Shot Put)
William Drew Johnson	Half-Blue (Discus)
Rosie Duckworth	College Colours (Netball)
Patrick Elder	College Colours (Rowing)
Alexi Esmail-Yakas	College Colours (Basketball)
Rob Figueiredo	College Colours (Cricket)
Joshua Fields	Blue (Boxing)
Oliver Ford	College Colours (Hockey)
Andrew Gibson	College Colours (Rugby)

Nicholas Gulliver	College Colours (Football)
Paul Higham	Colleg Colours (Cricket)
William Hooton	Blue (Athletics)
Omar Islam	Blue (Hockey)
Ruth Kennedy	College Colours (Netball)
Anthony Lewis	College Colours (Football)
Elizabeth Lewis	College Colours (Rowing)
Hannah Lewsley	College Colours (Hockey)
Emilie Morrison	College Colours (Rowing)
William Musker	College Colours (Rowing)
Paris Penman-Davies	College Colours (Rugby)
Claire Petros	College Colours (Rowing)
Eleanor Piggott	Blue (Rowing)
Joshua Ryall	College Colours (Rugby)
Tristan Salter	College Colours (Football)
Rod Shephard	Half-Blue (Rackets)
Brianna Stubbs	Blue (Rowing)
Leon Upton	Blue (Boxing)
Christopher Walker	College Colours (Football)
James Wheeldon	College Colours (Football)
Jamie Williams	College Colours (Rowing)

College Societies

THE JUNIOR COMMON ROOM

Donning our bright pink committee t-shirts in traditional Pembroke style, the new JCR committee ushered in the new academic year in October with a rewarding, if exhausting week: fresher's week. We did our utmost to provide a welcoming and inclusive environment for the incoming Pembrokeians, with new additions to the usual line-up such as speed-meeting and the first bop held in college for years which was a silent disco designed to aid integration. The entz reps continued to entertain the student body throughout the year, organizing bops with the creativity-demanding 'anything but clothes' theme to a foam party and a ceilidh dancing evening.

The committee's work this year was not without its challenges: the kitchen and hall refurbishment, which began in Hilary term, was always going to pose an obstacle to JCR activities. With Len's bar temporarily moved to the pantry, we put funds and resources towards improving the atmosphere in the JCR and pantry, and held more events there, such as open-mic nights, to help preserve the social cohesion of our characteristically tight student community. The committee also worked well with the college to

ensure the smooth transition of the dining hall to its temporary location, offering up paintings from the JCR art collection to spruce up the walls of the temporary cabin and working to help students get used to the new sign-in system. Co-operation with the college authorities was one of our strengths, with a further tribute to this being the invitation of the two Bursars to the interview panel to select the next Pembroke Ball committee, with the JCR also given the chance to endorse their choice by a vote.

Democracy is at the heart of Pembroke JCR, with our fortnightly meetings well attended, inspiring some fierce debate and allowing students to air their views on aspects of JCR and indeed Oxford life. This year, for example, the JCR charity donation system was altered so that levied funds given to charities proposed by students were divided based on the proportion of votes rather than a mere yes/no vote for a fixed sum. Furthermore, a 'Meat-free Mondays' campaign to encourage colleges to serve only vegetarian meals to all students once a week swept across Oxford common rooms, causing JCR referenda, repeals of motions and general uproar among

partisans and opponents. Pembroke JCR instead took the decision to lobby college to introduce an opt-in system whereby students could elect to take a vegetarian meal once a week (which students could not do before), encouraging choice, rather than limiting it.

To continue this environmentally conscious theme, the JCR took part in the 'Big Give' at the end of Trinity, with the Environment Rep arranging for collection of a range of unwanted household goods and books and in co-ordination with the Home Bursar, this year we organised for all unwanted clothes to go to local homeless charity, *Spire*. Moreover, JCR funds were used to acquire an allotment for Pembrokians down the Abingdon Road for a new 'Vegetarian Society' to encourage students to grow produce to cook and share.

The JCR this year has been characterized by a renewed focus on nourishing the intellectual life of its students. With the creation of the position of 'Publications Rep', students waited with baited breath to see the direction a new JCR publication would take. The product, 'The Pembroke Bullfrog' magazine, which was the brainchild of Nick Gulliver, has been a resounding success as our evidently erudite students have contributed a range of articles on topics of personal interest as well as short stories and poetry, accompanied by fantastic illustrations. The new magazine is unmatched by any other JCR publication in style or content and is

going from strength to strength, with the launch of each new issue now a hotly anticipated college event.

Another addition to the intellectual scene of the college has been the 'Pembroke Forum', a society set up by two 2nd years to encourage inter-disciplinary discussion. The format of weekly debates on topics ranging from modern art to the Israel-Palestine conflict have proved immensely popular, giving students of different subjects the chance to share their views on topical matters as well as hearing from experts in the fields, such as theologian Richard Swinburne.

In addition, this year saw the beginning of the e-mentoring scheme to supplement the Easter and Summer schools, whereby undergraduates are matched with students interested in their subject from the two East London schools we work with on the Pem-Brooke scheme, so that they can advise them throughout the year. We are very proud that this undergraduate-led scheme was runner-up in the London Education Partnerships awards as this is a tribute to the hard work of the students involved as well as Dr Peter Claus, Rebecca Wilson and the teachers from Hackney and Newham who have collaborated so effectively.

The usual areas in which the college excels: sport, music and drama, have continued to flourish this year. College teams reached the semi-finals and finals of the inter-collegiate 'coppers' tournaments in several sports including hockey and

netball, with the unexpected stars of the year being the newly initiated women's basketball team who were unbeaten champions. The annual musical, 'Little Shop of Horrors' was a very sophisticated production, attracting acting and singing talent from across the university but being produced, designed and starring a number of Pembrokiens too. Pembroke Arts Week was also a rousing success this Trinity Term. Particular highlights were a student-written comedy, 'The Lonely Grid' which united acting talent from all year groups of the undergraduate body to tell a hilarious story of love at a chess tournament, as well as a 'Sensory Feast' held on a glorious Saturday evening on Chapel Quad putting together a simple barbeque, cocktails and free musical and comedic entertainment from both Pembrokiens and students from around Oxford, which we hope will become a new Arts Week tradition.

The already unique JCR Art Fund was taken to new heights this year as we launched a college association - 'The Friends of Pembroke Art' - which is designed to encourage and stimulate interest in art among the student community through speaker events, trips and activities. New life drawing classes held at the GAB have been very popular and visits to Sotheby's and the Chadwick estate at Lypiatt Park have provided exclusive opportunities for students to see some wonderful art and get to know the art world better. We have continued to support students by allocating travel grants and hardship grants and plan to add one new work

to the Emery Gallery collection this year.

Finally, students this year have demonstrated a deep interest in maintaining the college's reputation to prospective applicants. A dedicated team of undergraduates helped out during the interviews process and this year we also completed the work of the previous JCR committee, producing the Alternative Prospectus, a stunning publication edited by Jenny Crane and designed by Anthony Lewis which lifts the lid on Pembroke student life for prospective students in a frank, informative and humorous way. Browsing the series of images in the prospectus of the college mascot, the Pink Panther, participating in the array of activities on offer at Pembroke is a great tribute to the vibrancy of this JCR.

With the launch of a number of new societies and JCR initiatives, it has certainly been a productive year for the undergraduate body. I hope that these are continued to great success and that innovations will abound in the future. Most importantly, I firmly believe that the excellent relations between all sections of the college as well as its friendly and inclusive environment will continue to be the finest feature of the college. It has been both an honour and a pleasure to serve our vibrant student community and I now hang up my pink committee t-shirt with pride at the amount we have achieved together over the past year for the love of our great college.

Ramya Arnold, JCR President

THE MIDDLE COMMON ROOM

The Middle Common Room (MCR) has enjoyed another wonderful year with the new intake of freshers greatly adding to the active and vibrant MCR community. Freshers have always integrated well into the Pembroke MCR and this year's influx was no exception: they fully absorbed the MCR spirit and gained for themselves a penchant for weird and whacky costume parties! Every guise from Princess to Protozoa was adopted at the annual Freshers' Week 'P-Party'; it was the final celebration after a week's worth of many and varied social events by the end of which old and new members had made new friends and the tone was set for an unforgettable and magical year in Pembroke MCR.

Michaelmas Mayhem

Michaelmas term brought with it the usual heady anticipation and excitement which comes from buying new books, learning new things and meeting new people. With the initial rush of Freshers' week over it was time for the MCR to settle into the routine of regular social events for which it has become so famous amongst the Oxford graduate community. While the city residents were adding layer upon layer of clothing to combat the chilly weather, the MCR remained a toasty environment for new and old friends to sit and enjoy movie and pizza nights, wine and cheese

evenings, brunches and Soirées.

When members of the MCR aren't snuggled up away from the cold they have a flare for entertaining: two fantastic exchange dinners were hosted in Michaelmas term with Jesus College and St John's College. As usual, the Pembroke MCR charmed its guests with wonderful food, wine and company and was fortunate in their generous return of hospitality. Unfortunately, Michaelmas was the last term we were able to enjoy our gorgeous dining hall before she closed for renovation; to mark her send off for an extreme makeover, the MCR donned the traditional black-tie and hosted its Michaelmas Banquet. Guests were treated to a beautiful string quartet, led by the MCR's own alumnus, Laura Shearing, a three course dinner, and wine selected by our wonderful Sommeliers, Todora Georgieva and Jens Krause. Clare Pennington was awarded the 'Wood Room Prize' by our Truman Capote Award winning Dr. Helen Small for her outstanding poem 'Shoot at the Light'.

Chilly Hilary

After a (very) chilly Christmas, the MCR returned to a snow-covered Pembroke and there was no better place to be to banish the cold than nestled in the MCR Wood Room on Burns Night, listening to a true Scot reciting the poetry of Rabbie Burns while enjoying a wee dram from the Whiskey Tasting (expertly hosted by our Bar Tsar Ben Jones).

Due to the hall closure, the MCR also enjoyed the delights of the SCR dining room this term during a truly superb exchange dinner with Magdalen College. Despite Pembroke's small MCR, we have gained a big reputation for being one of the most charming and hospitable Colleges for dining. However, the MCR is not only a place for social gatherings but also an environment in which to nurture and share research interests. Our annual MCR seminar, graciously hosted by Master and Mrs Henderson, is the greatest celebration of our community's wide-ranging academic pursuits: MCR members gathered in the Oak Room at the Master's Lodgings to hear three of our own students present and answer questions on their research topics. Along with my talk on emotions and facial expressions (Experimental Psychology), Former MCR President Edvard Glücksman (Zoology) entertained the audience with videos of his wiggling Protozoa, and Jesse Wall (Law) delivered a fascinating presentation on the legal rights over our own body. The MCR also enjoyed a little bit of culture this term. Having enjoyed a theatre trip to see Days of Significance by Roy Williams at the Oxford Playhouse in Michaelmas term, the MCR theatre-lovers spread their wings and trundled off to London's Hampstead Theatre in February to watch a modern sequel to Macbeth, entitled Dunsinane. After eight weeks of socials, pizzas, bops, brunches and banquets another entertaining and inspiring term came to an end. It was

also the end of a year of hard work for the outgoing MCR committee who, I can say, truly enjoyed every minute of it!

Renovation, Renovation, Renovation

Over the Easter break we spruced up the MCR. The Blue Room began to live up to its name with a new blue feature wall, flat screen TV and darts board. The biggest changes were made to the MCR bar which has been entirely refurbished by our Bar Tsar, Ben Jones, who has rarely been seen over the past few months without a paintbrush or screwdriver in his hands. The results are truly spectacular but we could not have managed these improvements alone: a massive thank you must be said to Charlie, Tim and all the guys in Maintenance for helping us out (i.e. doing all the difficult jobs!) - without them, none of it would have been possible.

Trinity

As we all returned to a beautiful Oxford in full bloom the new MCR Committee, headed by President Sam Wills, continued to uphold the sterling reputation of the Pembroke MCR. There is always a delicate balance between work and play this term: the MCR's main job is to keep people de-stressed and help them celebrate after exams! In keeping with this, a term of yummy, calorie-rich events such as pizza nights, high teas, brunches and brain breaks were organised to keep spirits up and the

Trinity blues at bay. The MCR had another fantastic exchange dinner, this time with Oriel College MCR, who were wonderful hosts and delightful guests. A highlight of the year for many was the Trinity term ramble in the Cotswolds with the Master and Mrs Henderson and their two gorgeous dogs, Ellie and Gracie. We walked in glorious sunshine through the countryside of Burford; it was a beautiful day for all involved. With the sunshine came summer sport, and in addition to the Pembroke Smurfs MCR Football Team, we have the Pembroke Punishers MCR Cricket Team. Many a happy Sunday was spent in Trinity term sitting out at the Pembroke sports ground watching our boys and girls, captained by Jesse Wall, play their hearts out with support from a cheering crowd.

It has been a truly spectacular year filled with fun and laughter. Pembroke MCR wouldn't be able to function without its dedicated, active members, support from the JCR and from all the College staff. It is so rare to have such a wonderfully warm and supportive community which also nurtures a vigorous academic life, and to everyone who has made this year possible, we say a massive thank you.

PRIZES AND AWARDS

W.H. Pembroke Prize (for service to the community): Tom Griffiths, Dan Asher

Collingwood Prize (for academic

achievement): Robert Heathcote, Grainne O'Keefe

Wood Room Prize (the first annual MCR essay competition): Clare Pennington

Laura Taylor, MCR President

BLACKSTONE SOCIETY

As the Law Society of Pembroke College, the Blackstone Society is very privileged to have a large number of alumni representatives in city firms who are willing to return and share their expertise and experiences with current Pembroke students. Over the course of the year, we were therefore fortunate to be invited to dinners and drinks receptions with Lovells, Allen and Overy, White and Case, Simmons and Simmons, Linklaters, Freshfields, Macfarlanes and Herbert Smith. The Society is very grateful to these firms for their advice given about vacation scheme and training contract applications. The events are also open to non-lawyers and members of other colleges; and each forum gives a real insight into the firm, and the type of employee they are seeking.

Pembroke was also host to two annual dinners. The first of these was the Lovells High Achievers Dinner. This event is designed to celebrate the achievements of Pembroke students. A prize is therefore awarded to the Pembroke second year student who has made

the strongest academic progress since joining the College. This year the prize was shared between Ruth Kennedy and Laura Wright. The dinner also involved a talk with former Oxford students who had received exceptional marks in their FHS examinations. The advice given will be extremely helpful for students about to embark upon their third year.

The second event, held in Trinity Term, was the Slaughter and May Dinner. Pembroke law students are very lucky to receive a free text book for every topic, provided through sponsorship from Slaughter and May. The firm also sponsors the position held by Dr Ariel Ezrachi, one of the College's two law Fellows and a University Lecturer in Competition Law. The event is therefore a chance for the Society's members to show their appreciation for Slaughter and May's financial support.

Unfortunately, the Society's inaugural Blackstone Dinner could not take place this year, due to refurbishment of the college kitchens. However, we look forward to this event being held again next year, and hope that the Society's many alumni will be able to attend.

A special mention must also be made of a current Pembroke student and member of the Society, Valentin Jeutner. During the past year, Valentin has participated in the Jessup Moot. This prestigious competition is the largest of its kind in the world. Valentin was a member of the Oxford University team, whose achievements in the

national competition qualified them to represent the United Kingdom in the next stage of the competition in New York. Valentin's team then proceeded to reach the final eight in the world. On behalf of the Blackstone Society we would therefore like to congratulate Valentin on his achievements.

It has been a great pleasure and privilege to run the Society. We would like to thank the Master and our tutors, Ariel Ezrachi and Rebecca William for their support and help. Our thanks also go to the Catering and Conference Departments for their help in putting together the events in College. Finally, we would like to wish next year's President, Charlotte Rowlandson, luck with her new role; and are sure that the Society will flourish under her leadership.

*Rosie Duckworth and Sophie
Cuthbertson, Blackstone Society
Presidents*

COLLEGE CHOIR

It has been another remarkably busy and successful year for members of Pembroke Chapel Choir – and one that has seen my transition from Junior to Senior Organ Scholar, a role that I continue to enjoy hugely.

This time last year, a large contingent of Freshers from Michaelmas 2009 signed up for auditions, many of whom were successful, and went on to win Choral Bursary Awards with us later on in the term. The Choral



Bursary is something I will continue to promote, starting with our new crop of singers, once term has got properly underway.

As is the case with any first year student at Oxford, my very first term here was such a whirlwind – for me as Junior Organ Scholar, both on and off the Organ bench and Choirmaster’s stand. Our dazzling Christmas Carol services and concerts at the end of term in the Chapel were the last Christmas stint for the then Senior Organ Scholar Laurence Lynden-Jones, who has been Organ Scholar at Chester Cathedral since September.

In January, Laurence had arranged for the Choir to sing in his home cathedral of St Alban’s for a service celebrating Epiphany. All was set, preparations were made, links with St John’s College were established to bolster the numbers of the Choir; and then the heavens opened to a good foot of snow pretty much all over the UK overnight before we were due to travel. About 10 out of the 40 or so

members of the combined Pembroke and St John’s choir heroically made it from all corners of snow-struck Britain to St Alban’s to sing, and the Cathedral were ever so grateful, even relieved (or surprised?) that anybody had made it at all given the conditions.

Hilary Term 2010 got off to a warming start, despite the Christmas blues and bitterly cold January and February. We were pleased to represent the College for the annual Combined Evensong service at the Church of St Mary the Virgin on the 14th February, something we hope to take part in again next term. In spite of the fun and somewhat epic experience of singing things like Parry’s *I was glad* and Noble’s *Magnificat and Nunc Dimittis in B minor* in something like a hundred part choir at St Mary’s (almost all College chapel choirs were represented in some form or other), the day of this momentous service was one of reflection for Pembrokiens, singers and non-Choir

members alike. It marked the end of our Hall dinners and the move to what has now become a landmark of the College and the centre of the North Quad: the famous temporary dining facility. What this meant for the Choir, as well as everybody else, was a loss of the Sunday evening dining routine, something we look forward to seeing again in the lifetime of all remaining Choir members, if the building work finishes according to schedule. For a short while in the Hilary Term, Pembroke Evensong services took place at an earlier time of 3.30pm. We were quick to recognise the impracticality of this routine as we noticed the numbers of the congregation plummet, as well as our energy levels in rehearsals. By the end of term, we reverted back to 5.30pm, and continue at this time every week for this term and beyond.

We also have fitted in an extra rehearsal in the middle of the week. Until that move, our only rehearsal was on the Sunday before the Chapel Service. Now, with an extra practice on Thursday, and a shorter, more rounded rehearsal on Sunday, our routine is far more conducive to relaxed singing and better quality rehearsal time, the effects of which are felt and seen in our ever increasing quality of sound. At the very end of the Hilary Term, about 3/4s of the Choir generously gave up the first day of their Spring vacation to remain in College and provide music for the Tesdale Society Lunch. This was an all day event held on Saturday of 8th week for the Society, including Lunch in the

temporary dining hall, followed by a concert in the Chapel. The standard was superb all round, and consisted of instrumental items, solo and small chamber ensemble; as well as Choral music sung by our Choir. It was a brilliant event that I hope the Choir will be a part of when such an opportunity next arises.

Into the first week of the Spring vacation, and back to the College for most of the Choir, as we prepared for our tour to Barcelona. Two days were spent getting our programme of English Choral Music throughout the ages sorted for this exciting tour. We travelled to Barcelona on the Friday, and on Saturday gave our concert in the Basilica St Just-i-Pastor, located in the beautifully gothic centre of the city. On Sunday we sung for a mass service in the crypt of the unfinished Gaudi church: the Sagrada Familia. After a stomach-lurching experience climbing the top of the building, and singing Tallis while looking down some 500 feet, we ventured back into the centre of town to sing for an evening mass at the Cathedral. It was a busy trip: a concert and two services in only a couple of full days, but an incredibly enjoyable and rewarding experience for all who took part. Pembroke Choir always aim to sing abroad every year, and we will soon be looking to set something up for Spring/Summer 2011.

Trinity Term is so often thought of as the best term to be in Oxford – despite the exams. The Oxford summer experience is no different for Pembrokiens, indeed perhaps better, as we can enjoy the use of

the Chapel Quad as a green space to actually tread our sandals on, set up a picnic, a sunbathing spot – a phenomenon quite rare for a quad of an Oxford college.

On the Chapel Quad at the start of term, Pembroke Arts Week was brought to a triumphal close with performance showcases from many College music groups, including the Choir. At around this time, the Choir were very grateful indeed to have been guests of the Master and Mrs Henderson for dinner, at which we performed a sung version of the Pembroke College grace, set to music by Laurence Lyndon Jones.

By the middle of every Trinity Term, the towering vapours of the exam season tend to cloud a great many peoples' routine as they find themselves having to cut down on extra-curricular college activities, knuckling down to revise. Fortunately, the Choir did not noticeably suffer from any huge drop out that is often to be expected from around the 4th Week of term. Perhaps it is a sign of the significance of many scientific studies showing the correlation between making music and feeling joyful, happy, relaxed, distracted (in the positive, necessary sense) – in other words, singing helps even, or rather especially, in times of great stress and worry, or rather especially so. The end of term was marked by a triumphant rendition of Handel's *Zadok the priest* as our anthem choice for the final Evensong service, as well as a celebratory performance of Widor's *wedding toccata* as the closing

voluntary played by Laurence – his last piece on our Organ until he comes to visit as an Alumnus.

A short summer break in July gave us time to catch our breath before we were reunited once more in Pembroke Chapel for a rehearsal prior to our London engagements: two Evensong services at Westminster Abbey, 4th and 5th August. For one of these we sang a brand new piece by Huw Belling: a setting of text by Dr Samuel Johnson (Pembroke Alumnus 1728) *Auditor Deus*. This piece joins a string of Huw Belling compositions premiered at Westminster Abbey. It was such a pleasure and a privilege to have had the experience of singing at that marvellous place. We were so pleased to recognise so many friends in the congregation after the service, including the Master and Mrs Henderson.

We would not function half as efficiently and as beautifully as we do without the support of the senior members of College. Special thanks are due to our Chaplain and tenor Andrew Teal, the Master Giles Henderson, and Mrs Henderson, and all who support us and our vital role in College life.

*Sam Baker, Senior Organ Scholar
Vice-President of the Music Society*

MUSIC AND DRAMA

Over the past year, the Pembroke Music and Drama scene has flourished revealing a whole host of talented Pembrokians. The year

began with *A One Act Dream*, the Pembroke Cuppers entry written and directed by the first year, Matt Gavan. The play, based on Shakespeare's *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, which combined extracts from the original with Gavan's own writing, was so artfully written that many had difficulty believing it wasn't a professional playwright's piece of writing. However, despite its intelligent comic originality and the high appraisal it received, it did not gain university wide renown – much to the surprise and dismay of all Pembrokians.

Secular Choir, after a short summer break, continued to thrive in Michaelmas 2009, gaining new members, of all singing abilities, who joined the old hands to belt out an array of songs (Disney songs and Beach Boys hits were both included in its repertoire) in the weekly gatherings.

Michaelmas term also saw the launch of another all-inclusive musical event - Pembroke Open Mic Night. It was created as an alternative to the Master's recital - a highly informal alternative in which anyone and everyone could perform (even poetry readings were welcomed). It began small, as more of a grass roots movement, but has now been fully established on the Pembroke scene - it will hopefully continue for many years.

Pembroke drama returned with fresh vigour in Hilary, this time in the form of the annual Pembroke musical. Alan Menken and Howard Ashman's somewhat sordid, yet

strangely appealing *Little Shop of Horrors* was the musical chosen. In a rock musical extravaganza, the play explores the whims and desires of the downtrodden Audrey, of her admirer and co-protagonist, the botanical nerd, Seymour and those of the enormous, singing carnivorous plant, Audrey II, who happens to be intent on securing world domination. Also thrown into the bizarre mix is Audrey's violent boyfriend, Orin, a sadistic dentist addicted to Nitrus Oxide. The play was brought to life by an incredibly talented cast, over half of whom were from Pembroke, and a highly motivated crew, who were also predominantly Pembrokians. *Little Shop of Horrors*, performed in the hall the week before it was closed for renovation, and definitely stands out as one of Pembroke's most absurd, yet captivating musicals.

Trinity, which saw the continuation of the weekly secular choir events and the monthly Open Mic Nights, also witnessed one of Pembroke's most successful Arts weeks in action. Arts week, an event planned and run by the JCR committee, boasted an array of different events, acts and activities – the Pembroke play and the showdown, the Saturday night 'Sensory Feast', being the two most significant in the Music and Drama world. The play, *The Lonely Grid*, written by two second years - Jenny Crane and Ellie Higgins, ran for two nights mid-week. In a stylistic and comic mix of acting, song and dreams, it explored the complexities of love at the chess board.

The sensory feast moved away from the dramatic and paid tribute to musical ability in Pembroke and university wide. The choir astounded audiences with a couple of songs, which they had sung on their tour of Spain. The Oxford Belles, a highly selective a capella group, further wowed crowds with a few jazzy numbers and the double act, reminiscent of flight of the concords, - Ro to the Land and the Great Gartini - from St. Catz worked more magic with their songs. The evening ended with performances from Pembrokians Davis Vigneault, Will Tyrell and Margot Arthur, regulars at Pembroke Open Mic Nights, stunning the crowds with their own skillfully composed work. Pembrokians were able to enjoy a barbeque and sip cocktails, made with the help of Oxford University's Cocktail Society, whilst listening to the acts. The *Sensory Feast* was a grand finale to a vibrant Pembroke Arts week.

All in all, the academic year 2009-10 was a musical and a dramatic success.

*Aneira Roose-McClew,
Music and Drama Representative*

SECULAR CHOIR

Pembroke's Secular Choir, College's only non-auditioning choral ensemble, has gone from strength to strength since it was established in 2007. The choir prides itself on its all-inclusive nature and the diversity and range of music we sing. Our

primary aim is to get as many people as possible involved in singing regardless of whether they have had any former choral experience, individual time commitments or vocal talent! 2009 – 2010 has seen Pembroke Secular Choir join forces with Lincoln College's secular choir for a Christmas Concert at the end of Michaelmas Term and then again with St Peter's College's Alternative Choir for a concert at the end of Hilary Term. Both concerts were performed in Pembroke's Damon Wells Chapel and were very warmly received.

The confidence of the choir grew and in Trinity Term we performed alone in two arts week events, the highlights being a musical cameo in Pembroke's Art's Week play, *The Lonely Grid* and an open-air, unaccompanied concert on Chapel Quad providing part of the entertainment for a barbecue and cocktails evening organised by the JCR committee. The choir has enjoyed and succeeded in performing challenging choral adaptations of popular songs ranging from a medley of The Beach Boys' most famous songs to Disney's *The Lion King*, various hits by the Beatles to Journey's *Don't Stop Believing*, the last of which was requested by a large proportion of secular choir's female members in an effort to emulate popular television sitcom "Glee"! (We did it better, of course.)

The choir is extremely grateful to both second year Rachel Davies and fresher, Stefan Kopieczek, for accompanying the choir on the piano

for concerts and in weekly rehearsals. Their help has been invaluable.

*Eleanor Higgins and
Alastair Cockburn*

ORNITHOLOGY SOCIETY



Pembroke Ornithology Society (POS), founded in Michaelmas 2008 has enjoyed a highly successful second year, catering for all levels of ornithological enthusiasm.

Prior to the committee handover in November 2009 POS had already attracted the interest of incoming freshers and enjoyed a lecture from senior member John Quinn on 'Studying Birds in Arctic Siberia'.

Several popular events from last year have secured themselves as annual fixtures in the ornithology society calendar including the Easter egg hunt and the illustrious Summer Ball, both a great source of merriment. POS also supported the

RSPB in nature surveys throughout the year, and saw the return of the society's publication *The Birdsheet*.

From the attempt to break a world record to the launching of merchandise via a popular advertising campaign, the whimsical side of the society has been enjoyed throughout College by members and non-members alike. With over half the current participants of the society graduating this year and moving on to pastures new, we intend to use the coming year to reach out to new students, as well as host alumni events to reunite our most dedicated bird lovers.

Many thanks to all those who have contributed to POS this year, and for making it the glorious society it has become.

*Laurie Holt, Pembroke
Ornithology Society President*

WINE SOCIETY

As is now traditional with the newly formed Pembroke Wine Society we were delighted at the beginning of Michaelmas to welcome John Church, the Bursar, and his wife Jo to present their introduction to the wines and cheeses of France, an event which never fails to stimulate the interest of our newer members, as well as providing a varied tasting flight for our more frequent flyers. Hilary term saw an evening hosted by Oxford Wines, a small wine dealership based in the Oxford area who specialise in providing their clients with some of the lesser known

bottles of wine from across the world. The evening was a great success and it was especially informative to have their representatives take the audience through the correct procedure for evaluating wine from the sight, the taste, the aroma etc. This coming year we hope to expand the activities of the Wine Society to include trips to nearby wine bars in Oxford, a short excursion to a vineyard in France as well as an evening hosted by Nyetimber, the foremost producers of sparkling wine within the UK. Most importantly, as 2009/10 demonstrated, there is still a consistent demand within the Pembroke undergraduate community

for a vibrant and entertaining Wine Society, which is essential for a club without a particularly long history. Our hope is that this tradition will be maintained for many more years to come. Sincere thanks to John and Joanna Church for their continued support, as well as to the staff of Pembroke College, who are always extremely accommodating when it comes to organising events. Best wishes to Oliver Ford as he begins his year abroad working on an Italian vineyard, and many thanks for all his dedication and hard work.

*Paris Penman Davies, Co-President
Wine Society with Oliver Ford*

College Sports

MEN'S BOAT CLUB

The 2009-10 season began very promisingly for the men's side of the boat club. Although we had lost several key members of our 1st VIII from the previous year, we welcomed several talented and hugely experienced oarsmen to the club, as well as perhaps the strongest group of novices in recent memory. We were also very fortunate to be able to call on expert coaching: John Gearing, head coach at Radley College, returned to coach the 1st VIII, and our new club coach Simon Jones, a former GB lightweight international, took charge of the lower boats. The stage was set for the squad to contest every headship with arch-rivals Christ Church/Kellogg.

After several hard weeks of training on land and on the water, a top coxless four was selected to race at the Fours' Head in November, and three novice eights were entered into Christ Church Regatta. Unfortunately, poor weather intervened and the Fours' Head was cancelled completely, while the novices were only able to race one round of Christ Church Regatta before it too was called off. Despite these setbacks, the squad continued

to make good progress as the focus now turned to the Fairbairns' Cup in December, where the 1st boat would take on the colleges of Cambridge in a head race on their home water. However, the crew was once again struck by poor fortune as one of the club's top oarsmen had to withdraw at short notice with a back injury, meaning that a last-minute sub had to be found, and it was with a scratch crew that Pembroke would attempt to shoe the Tabs. Considering that the ten strokes leading up to the start were the first the crew had ever taken in this combination, victory in the Invitational Eights category and second place overall among the colleges behind First and Third Trinity for the second year in succession was a creditable result, and they were left to reflect on what might have been had Pembroke been able to field a full-strength crew.

The 1st boat was to experience similar frustration at Torpids. Although the crew initially struggled to turn its undeniable talent into a cohesive unit, in the last few weeks before the start of racing they managed to find a great deal of speed, and it was with renewed confidence that they approached the quest for the Headship. Just as in 2009, Pembroke lined up second on the river on the Wednesday, although

this time they would be chasing Christ Church/Kellogg. However, despite now possessing what was universally recognised as the fastest crew on the river, and closing to within a quarter of a length of the bump on every day, the 1st Torpid lacked the final change of pace that would have allowed them to achieve it, and every day they rowed over in second place.

It was to be the lower boats, and especially the 2nd Torpid, who would give the Men's side of the boat club something to celebrate. Made up of a deadly combination of seasoned oarsmen and enthusiastic and exceptionally powerful freshers, M2 proved to be a great deal faster than any of the crews around them and were able to achieve a remarkable five bumps over the course of the week, winning blades and retaining the 2nd Torpid headship in the process. They now lie tenth in Division II, seven places above the next highest M2, Christ Church/Kellogg, and above a great many 1st boats. M3 were also able to retain their respective headship, and had it not been for a crash in the gut on the Saturday in which they lost two places, they too might have won blades.

The men's squad approached Summer Eights fully aware that it would present a far greater challenge than Torpids across the board. Unlike many of the other colleges in Division I, Pembroke had no returning blues and had in fact lost several oarsmen to illness and finals, meaning that the pool

of athletes from which to select the crews was in fact smaller than it had been the previous term. However, the considerable progress made by the novices more than compensated for this loss.

Just as in Torpids, M1 lined up second on the river on Wednesday behind a rapid Christ Church/Kellogg boat containing six members of OUBC, and in front of a strong Oriel eight. Despite putting in a fast start, Pembroke proved unable to contend with the sheer powers of these crews, and failed to close the gap to the headship before succumbing to Oriel along the Greenbank. To be bumped by arguably the college's greatest rival was a bitter pill to swallow, but the eight regrouped admirably to face the challenge of Balliol, who would be chasing Pembroke on Thursday, and were ready to extract revenge from Oriel should the opportunity present itself. Once again the crew found themselves under pressure, as Balliol closed to within a canvas through the gut, but they managed to settle into a powerful rhythm on the Greenbank that the chasing boat could not handle. Pembroke were then able to open out a gap of two lengths in the space of a minute as Balliol faded away, and were eventually bumped by University College.

Aware that holding off the chasing crew on the Friday presented a greater difficulty, M1 successfully upped their game. Although Univ closed to within a canvas off the start, Pembroke stormed away from

them once they hit the straight in a race which was a mirror image of that of the previous day, even closing to within a length of Oriel at the finish. The crew were then able to approach the final day with renewed confidence, safe in the knowledge that they were fast enough to hold off Univ, and even to put Oriel under a great deal of pressure. Indeed, they succeeded in producing their best performance of the week, as Univ barely closed on them at the start before falling back; unfortunately, the bump on Oriel proved to be beyond their grasp, and Pembroke crossed the line around a length behind, finishing Summer Eights in third place on the river. Although it was not quite the result that had been hoped for, the headship remains within touching distance, and the club is poised to challenge again next year.

Although the lower boats could not quite match the success of Torpids, they put in a series of excellent performances. M2 came agonisingly close to bumping the 1st VIIIs of both St Peter's and then Brasenose before going down to Merton on the Saturday. Despite this disappointment, they remain the second-highest 2nd VIII on the river. M3 came very close to taking the 3rd VIII headship from Christ Church/Kellogg on the Wednesday, but were cruelly denied as their rivals bumped out just as they were about to be caught themselves. Undeterred, they went on to bump St Anne's II on the Friday and move up one position overall.

The next season holds much promise for PCBC men. While the big prizes may have eluded the club this year, the foundations have been laid to ensure that it is well-placed to win them next time around. With a strong and talented fresher contingent continuing to develop, and with an expected influx of experienced rowers, the squad is certain to improve, and in the expert hands of new Men's Captain Matt Winters and new President George Blessley it looks set to be led exceptionally well. Roll on 2010-11.

Patrick Elder, Boat Club President

WOMEN'S BOAT CLUB

Every captain is likely to claim that their time at the helm was a success. This year I need not justify this through any vague measure: the 1st VIII won blades in Summer Eights and went up in Torpids, while the lower boats, though not quite so successful in our two main events, have trained excellently and we have built up a strong, deep squad, with many good rowers returning for next year. That is success in anyone's books and may I congratulate everyone who rowed for Pembroke women this year on an incredible year of rowing. Well done.

We were blessed early on with both a large number of returning rowers and an enthusiastic cohort of freshers – many of whom were new to the sport, but a few who had some considerable experience behind them. The training began

in earnest in Michaelmas, with the novices working towards Christ Church regatta and the top squads entering regattas both within Oxford and externally. As a 1st squad we were successful even this early on, reaching the final in Autumn Fours (a side by side regatta on the Isis) and coming in the top 3 crews in each of the Isis Winter League head races. We entered the Fours Head in London, but unfortunately the weather conditions on the day prevented the race from going ahead – a fate that the novices also had to share after Christ Church regatta was cancelled early on.

We then move to Hilary, where training for Torpids began in earnest. We battled through snow and ice in the cold mornings to get our boats out, training for an event that was almost cancelled due to poor weather. Our 2nd Torpid, not allowed to row on the first day due to the conditions, were unfortunate in being chased by two crews who ultimately won blades. However, our 1st Eight, although blighted in their quest for blades by an ejector crab in the boat ahead causing a klaxon (for the second year running!) fought hard and ended up rising one place over all, securing their place in Division 1.

With Trinity term came warmer weather and the start of regatta season. We held a pre-season training camp at Marlow, which was very successful – alongside a tough fitness regime and practice in both a 4 and an 8, we taught many of the girls to scull; it was also where we started

the selections for the 1st VIII. This selection process continued for the first few weeks of term and with the return of our blues rowers there was a high level of competition for a seat in the boat. After a successful day's racing at Wallingford regatta (where we reached the final), the boat was finally set as the 1st Eight. This crew then raced at Bedford regatta, reaching the semi-finals against some tough competition, and after a slight change in crew order we were ready for Summer Eights – and what a week we had. Bumps at or before the gut on Magdalen, Hertford and Christ Church left us on for blades against Osler on the Saturday. Osler presented the toughest opponent of the week, but yet again the girls rose to the challenge and we gained our fourth bump just before boat house island, and with it we gained division 1 blades - and the highest blades of any crew in the regatta. This is an incredible achievement which was a well deserved result for a good crew who trained well.

A special mention must go to Ellie Piggott and Brianna Stubbs, stern pair of both our blade winning 1st VIII and the victorious Oxford Women's Blue boat. They have continued to race well and fast over the summer, both together and in various composite crews, and with such expertise and commitment around for years to come their involvement in our squad can only bode well for the future of Pembroke women's rowing.

Being Women's captain over the past year has been an immense

privilege. I would like to thank everyone who has contributed to making rowing this year so successful and, above all, fun. I would especially like to thank our coaches, Simon and Robin, who have been with us throughout, nurturing us into the blade winning squad we are – thank you. In addition, it would not be possible without the sterling work of Pete, our boatman, who always ensures our boats are in perfect racing condition when we need them to be. Most importantly, I would like to thank all our supporters and friends who have provided financial help in these difficult times – it is because of you that Pembroke rowing continues to thrive and succeed and in doing so spread the love of our sport to a new generation. Thank you.

So I hand over to the next Women's Captain, Natalie Redgrave, certain that the Pink Ladies are in good hands and looking forward to many more successful races in the near future. May I wish Natalie and everyone on the new committee the very best of luck.

*Claire Petros,
Women's Boat Club Captain*

BADMINTON

The past year saw the non-competitive group of Pembrokian badminton players have a thoroughly enjoyable time at the weekly training sessions. Despite varying levels of experience, enthusiasm never waned, so much so that at some

sessions nearly twenty Pembrokiens were fighting over space in two badminton courts. Admirable was the dedication of those few members who throughout the year, whatever the weather, nevertheless made their way to East Oxford Games Hall. A great racket-brandishing break from work, we hope Pembroke badminton will be continued in the years to come.

*Victoria Parr,
Co-Captain Badminton
Matthew Byrd, Co-Captain*

BASKETBALL

This year's Pembroke Basketball Team had the talent necessary to be the Cuppers champions, at least on paper. The team had three players who also played for the University basketball teams: Joss Lyons-White, Matthew Tesarfreund and myself (Alexi Esmail-Yakas). All three of us could complement each other's game well. I could shoot inside the paint well and, as I am two metres tall, could block shots quite easily. Joss, when motivated, could power through the opposing teams with ease. As for Matt, Pembroke Basketball's Player of the Year, not many teams had an answer for him when he got into the paint, and he could rebound very effectively at both ends. Along with these three, the team also had some very good role players. James Ingram proved to be a very talented sharpshooter and one game shot one hundred percent behind the three-point line, sinking

five out of five shots. Deva Gilroy-Sen and Andrew Gibson were the life and soul of the team. Both were very determined to improve their own game, and see Pembroke win more games. By the end of the year, both players had improved dramatically. Andrew became a force underneath the basket and Deva's inside shot had become extremely reliable. During the first term, one of our guards, Tris Salter, was away at Princeton to hone up his basketball skills, as well as studying history. When he came back in Hilary term, he slotted into the team very effectively. Tris could run up and down the court non-stop all game, and converted many fast break points for us in games.

We had a few close games during Michaelmas term. The closest of these was with Baliol/St Catz, who were the previous cuppers finalists. The Pembroke team had played extremely well. Matt and I had blocked every player on their team, at least twice, and, as ever, James was impeccable from behind the three point line. However, our individual performances just weren't enough to match the well-rehearsed plays of Baliol/St Catz, and we lost by a couple of players. We finished fifth in the table, which meant we were promoted into the premier division for Hilary term.

In Hilary term, things got tougher as we were now in the premier league of the college divisions. We had a few tougher games this term, of which we lost quite badly to Mansfield/Merton and Teddy/New. This was proving to be somewhat unlucky for

Pembroke, as we were also losing to teams we knew we could easily beat, the most frustrating of those being against Trinity. The game had started off badly: we were seventeen points down at the half. However, whilst trying to show off to someone in the stands, I had managed to claw back twelve points without Trinity answering. We had ten minutes left in the game but my scoring run was cut short by the Oxford Dance Sport Club, who decided to start dancing in the middle of the court, claiming that they had booked the gym for that time. So we had to end the game there with Trinity still up by five points. If it were not for that game, we would have had a better draw in the Hilary playoffs, and probably would have got to the semi-finals.

Trinity term is Cuppers time for Oxford Basketball, which was unfortunate for us as the majority of our team had exams, and so we could not put forward a team for many of the games, so we were out of Cuppers before the knockout stage. This was unfortunate, as I really believed that we could have at got to the semi-finals at least with our team, and even the finals of Cuppers.

Next year I hope that we will have another strong team and that we get some fresh talent from the first years to rejuvenate our team and build numbers back up. I also wish to mirror the success of Pembroke Women's Basketball, who went on to win Cuppers, sweeping aside every team they faced with ease. Over recent years, Pembroke Basketball (both the Men's and Women's

teams) has been one of the more successful Pembroke sports and I would like people to recognise this and participate more in the teams over the more conventional and traditional Oxford sports.

*Alexi Esmail-Yakas,
Captain, Basketball*

MEN'S CRICKET

2010 has proved to be a vital year for the future success of Pembroke College Cricket Club. With a number of last year's 1st team graduating, and a further 9 of the starting XI undertaking finals, this year's season proved invaluable for the introduction of new players into the squad and the development of the team.

Early promise could be taken away from the pre-season nets, with a number of players showing excellent early form, not to mention the excitement of a number of talented freshers entering the ranks. However due to academic priorities, early fixtures proved difficult to play competitively, and this gave us the opportunity to expand the initially small squad and give a number of players Division 1 experience. In the first fixture against Christ Church, notable batting performances from Rod Shephard and James Finch helped set up an impressive innings score, however a lack of depth, which proved to be our achilles heel for much of the season, caused our batting line up to collapse making it difficult to set a competitive total.

However outstanding debuts from Paul Seddon and John Gale allowed for a stern contest although the result deserved was just out of reach.

A strong run in Cupper's proved incredibly important and having been seeded 2nd in the university, there were high hopes going into the 2nd round match against Oriel. A strong bowling performance, especially by Jesse Wall, left us a reasonable total on a troublesome wicket, and careful batting was vital in order to set a good foundation for a successful run chase. An important debut batting performance from Hussain Nadim, along with excellent cameos from John Gale and Rob Mullins took us close, but we fell merely a few runs short of our desired target with all the overs up which proved immensely disappointing, but only strengthened our resolve for the remainder of the season.

Throughout the entirety of the season a number of other freshers confidently took up the mantle of supporting the team, in particular when the squad dwindled during the exam period, and these experiences are going to prove vital in the coming years for P.C.C.C. to continue to succeed. With only 3 of the starting XI leaving this year, there is a strong body of players coming through which without a doubt have the potential to move past the disappointment of relegation this year, and back to the top flight, especially under the keen and masterful leadership that Paul Seddon will bring to the club next year. It has been a pleasure to captain

the 1st XI during the course of this year's season and I look forward to helping the club achieve the success it is capable of, and deserves in the coming years.

*Robert Figueiredo,
Men's Captain 1st XI*

MEN'S CRICKET (2nds)

Pembroke 2nds cricket team yet again managed to end the season unscathed by any other undergraduate college teams. In a pattern which has developed over recent years, our first fixture was an inauspicious defeat by Wolfson/St. Cross but was fortunately followed by some very hard-fought victories.

Wolfson/St. Cross, with considerable amounts of Commonwealth talent and a rather serious approach to 2nds Cricket proved too much for a Pembroke team bolstered by a Brasenose undergraduate avoiding both finals and his own team playing next door. Also notable in this match was the first (and sadly only) over of the season from Riversdale Waldegrave which remarkably took two Wolfson/St. Cross scalps in a double wicket maiden.

Matches against St. Peter's and Linacre were the kind of nail-biting, cider-sipping clashes that the dreams of 2nds cricket are made of. Despite high confidence after bowling St. Peter's out for a very modest 64, a Pembroke batting collapse meant that the match was fought to the very last ball. Much credit for this hard one victory must go to Jesse Wall's

batting and the mental strength required in his previous vocation as a life-guarding competitor in New Zealand was summoned to great effect out on the crease on that sunny Oxford day. The clashes and commitments of tutes and rowing meant that in the closing balls of our match against Linacre we were in the enviable position of defending the field against 13 runs off nine balls and one wicket with just 6 Pembrokians. Ollie Ford, after a cricketing hiatus of 4 years, saved the day with a stunning last over which took the off-stump of Linacre's star batsman.

Huge credit must be given to those very supportive third years, Ed Durbin, Andrew Gibson, Dave Bowkett and Charlie Ainsworth, who continued to make appearances despite, in some cases, impending finals. Ben Lundin, escaping full-time employment at Rhodes House once a week, formed an often unbeatable duo with Jesse Wall and thanks also to those who rushed to and from tutes and lectures to ensure another year of greatly prized Pembroke 2nds Cricket pride.

*William Musker,
Cricket Captain Pembroke 2nds*

WOMEN'S CRICKET

Following the club's unofficial philosophy of 'just having fun' has not been difficult this year. The experience of previous players merged with the enthusiasm of newcomers to establish a team

spirit and conviction that was unrivalled in any other side played. This prevented Pembroke's female cricketers becoming disheartened by the losses early in the group stages, and all retained their ardour for cricket despite failing to progress in Cuppers. Within the easy going, unpressured practice environment, improvements continued throughout the season making each match more thrilling than the last.

Pembroke faced Merton-Mansfield and began their first innings fielding. The level was set high by previous captain, R. Evans catching a ball from her own stunning bowling. She repeated this again later in the match and yet another wicket would put Merton-Mansfield on edge. Stunning fielding and team-work by I. Whitting, R. Evans and A. Eyres (donning the wicket keeping gloves once again) forced two run outs from exquisite new bowler, B. Rughani. L. Holt took another wicket sealing her status as a threat to any opponent and new bowler L. Lewis' deadly accuracy prevented any batswomen, even the most experienced, from scoring. Merton-Mansfield Blues players established a strong lead that could not be chased by Pembroke's batting side who were two players short, but note is given to the captain who remained at the crease to break her runs record from the previous season.

The next match pitched Pembroke against rivals from last season's final, Worcester. R. Evans' fierce bowling took three wickets, one caught by V. Parr. The skill shown

by the team served as a reminder to the opponents that Pembroke were a side to take seriously. R. Clark's catch from bowler A. Aldouri restricted Worcester's chance of running away with the match. Particular commendation goes to L. Clarke-Hughes for her tight fielding that prevented any of Worcester's hopes of easy runs. With only six batswomen, Pembroke chased ninety-five and were only caught out well into the nineteenth over due to tactically brilliant performances by R. Clark, R. Evans and E. Johnson.

The third match will be seared into the memories of those who played. Pembroke faced Oriel with six batswomen and only four fielders. The first innings was Pembroke's. Oriel's best bowlers could not crack the wall of defence placed by L. Holt between their balls and the wicket. Defence and offence mixed beautifully as R. Clark and E. Johnson broke boundaries and gave Pembroke a healthy lead. In the next innings, E. Johnson equipped herself with the wicket keeping kit for the first time and astounded all watching as she stopped every ball that slipped behind the wicket. The rotation of fielding and bowling was left to I. Whitting, L. Holt and A. Aldouri. All bowled with precision and speed and particular mention goes to I. Whitting for the two wickets caught by her on the field. The combination of the skill and spirit on the pitch meant Oriel could only beat the score in the sixteenth over.

Although Cuppers ended for Pembroke College Women's Cricket

Club, the cricket season did not and many got involved with the intra-college MCR-JCR matches that were held. The PCWCC women were pitched against some of Pembroke's finest male cricketers in matches including MCR versus JCR, England versus the world and a friendly between PCWCC and Oriel where many Pembroke men played to make up numbers. Note goes to R. Clark, E. Johnson, L. Holt and R. Evans for exceptional performances in batting. The wickets taken by many of Pembroke's female cricketers including V. Parr, A. Aldouri and R. Evans stunned those observing.

The introduction of cricket to many who have never played, and the subsequent enthusiastic response has been PCWCC's biggest achievement this year. Under the thoughtful and encouraging guidance from old players and our esteemed coach, J. Wall, all have gone from strength to strength for which they should feel justifiably proud. One area that certainly did not require improvement was the genuine passion and energy from everybody involved and I hope that this zeal for cricket will continue in future seasons.

*Areej Aldouri,
Women's Cricket Captain*

MCR FOOTBALL

The Smurfs (MCR football team)
2009-2010 Season. Won 3 Drawn 1
Lost 5

Following in the wake of what

was an accomplished two years for the Pembroke Smurfs MCR team, the 2009-2010 season was a steady progression through some tough fixtures. Captain ('Papa Smurf') Michael Hills had led the team to a very successful campaign throughout 2008-2009, attaining a respectable mid-table finish of 5th place in the MCR Division 3. This paved the foundation for a highly motivated and enthusiastic outfit ready to take on the best that Oxford football could throw at them.

The customary fixture with arch-rivals Christchurch prior to the league's start was not fulfilled this season due to an inability to find an amenable date. Nonetheless, Smurf MCR training and team meetings commenced well before the start of term in preparation for our opening league game with Balliol. This match held significant consequence for some of the more seasoned Smurf members due to the defection of ex-Pembroke MCR member John Walmsley to the Balliol camp. To heighten matters further, Walmsley was the Balliol captain. Rest assured the Smurf's performance was clinical and decisive, taking no prisoners. A 6-2 trashing saw Pembroke reign supreme and previous Smurf captain Michael Hills provided an outstanding performance, notching up four goals. Zhou scored an elegant one-on-one before Langley provided a flying header to seal the deal. The victory came as an away fixture where Pembroke provided 80% of the supporting crowd; things seemed as though they could

not get any better. The next fixture saw Pembroke take on Jesus in the Cuppers competition. Pembroke Smurf MCR alumni Baines, Jeganmohan and Misljencevic were in town for an old-boys event and are attributed to the 3-0 victory that saw Pembroke take control of their qualifying group. The following league fixture ended in a draw with Hertford, finishing 1-1. The game was fraught with half-chances, but in truth lacked the venom that Pembroke had displayed during their opening two games.

The biggest awakening came to the Smurf's camp when they faced friendly rivals Brasenose, having beaten them 2-1 the previous season. By this point Michaelmas term was well underway and a number of key players were unable to play due to academic commitments. This alone cannot account for the shock 13-1 defeat that crippled the Smurf's momentum. It was a dark day and marked the beginning of a stretch within the Pembroke MCR Smurf's history book that bares similarities to the times of old, prior to the leadership of Glucksman. Pembroke endured a run of four straight defeats and one default, ending their Cuppers campaign and ensuring promotion from Division 3 was out of their reach. The team was left in the shadows, seemingly broken, seemingly lost. Yet from this darkness came a light - 'the final match' some may call it - a light so bright that it pierced the darkness and gave hope to all who looked upon it. And among those who saw

there was a whisper, and the whisper was 'Pembroke.' And so it was. What was broken was re-forged. What was lost was found. And what was found was Glorious.

Pembroke ended their campaign with a stomping 5-1 victory over Jesus in the MCR Division 3, reminiscent of their opening game vs Balliol. This ensured that the Smurfs retained fifth position, achieved during the preceding season. This translated into a reputable mid-table finish. A sturdy head from Jesse Wall helped motivate the mid-field and a hatrick from Liam Styles emphasised a brilliant individual performance supported by an admirable display by the team as a whole. Exceptional attacking midfield support from Philip de Burgh and the tireless running of Gordon Hutcheson on the left-wing ensured that the Smurf's left 2009-2010 the same way they came in - with a bang - and one that won't be forgotten so long as the Smurfs live on. Long live the Smurfs.

*James Tromans
Smurfs Captain*

FOOTBALL II

Despite some good performances in less than ideal conditions, a lack of composure in front of goal and generosity at the back meant a poor start to the campaign was made. The standard of football was never bad, our goal difference however, was. We struggled to turn out eleven players, and to pick up points - resulting in a

miserable five straight defeats.

However, as the weather improved, so did our fortunes and some outstanding team performances in the second half of the season saw us finish on a run of wins. Some slick pass and move football caught the eye and finally came to fruition in front of goal. Special mention must go to Anthony Lewis, who made a habit of match winning runs from deep, midfield engine James Wheeldon, 'rock' Ed Durbin and to goalkeeper Fred Macmillan, whose sensational reaction saves saved more than one penalty.

Overall it was a season in which we experienced the absolute highs of beautiful football and the painful lows of defeat, in equal measure.

Penny Andrea, Captain, Football II

FOOTBALL III

Pembroke 3rd team enjoyed a successful season in 2009/10; finishing in the top 4 of the league and narrowly missing out on promotion in the last few games. The depth of squad was extremely valuable and a major factor in our victories. This year's third year presence was extremely strong, with many players leaving their mark on the college football leagues before moving on to future endeavours. Some particularly committed freshers also bolstered the team, and the performance from the second years was also extremely praiseworthy; both of which are promising for future seasons.

An important contributory factor to this season's success has been the great team spirit enjoyed both on and off the pitch. The team displayed an abundance of commitment and enthusiasm, resulting in a side that were not only difficult to beat, but also very enjoyable to play for.

The following players have retired this season, and deserve special mention and thanks:

David Bowkett
Jonathan Coppel
Edward Durbin
Andrew Gibson
William Hooton
George Inns
Joss Lyons-White
Charles Oakes
Jigar Patel
David Pickford
Leon Upton
Christopher West

Christopher Walker, Captain

HOCKEY (Men's)

Pembroke Men's Hockey had its troughs this year, but it certainly had its peaks too... Our turn occasionally to bathe in glory came thanks to two factors in particular: our newly formed alliance with Teddy Hall - but, more importantly, Richard Watson's debut as PMB-SEH goalie - which won him joint captaincy for next season.

We did have a slow start to the year, however, and struggled at times to hold on to the many talented freshers

who went from sport to sport trying to get a taste for everything. Although this lukewarm commitment cost us relegation, with a full side out, we were, quite honestly, unbeatable. And so having dropped a division, chins held high, we set our hearts on the Cuppers tournament, which was far from out of our grasp... Due to a number of unfortunate circumstances involving, as usual, other sports commitments, we failed to repeat our performance of the first few stages of the tournament, and lost bitterly to University College in the semi-final. What I would say is that, with our best team on the pitch, we scored in the first 17 seconds of our first game, and almost achieved double figures on the scoreboard - crushing the hopes of a bookie's favourite. But after all this injustice, what could we do but steer our thoughts to the Mixed Cuppers tournament Cup, a cup that we could surely, surely, place proudly in our PMB-SEH trophy cabinet - with ease.

We glided effortlessly through the first stages of the tournament, sweeping away opponent after opponent, man after woman, raising eyebrows and lowering our sticks. We fought our way to the final. And what a final it was! Special thanks must go to Sophie, Hannah, Gully, Tris and Jigar for their commitment beyond the call of duty, and to Joss and Omar for risking injury and finding time to play in-between their busy Blues schedule. Richard Watson will continue the Legacy this year, and with an all new PMB-

SEH stash, they won't know what hit them!

Ollie Ford, PMBMHC Captain

HOCKEY (WOMEN'S)

The 2009-10 season has been one of the most exciting and successful in Pembroke's recent history. On the back of last year's dwindling numbers, the season began with the establishment of 'New-Broke,' an all-encompassing master team built on a coalition between Pembroke and New College's hockey talent. Expectations and enthusiasm were high as we launched our campaign for league domination.

Unfortunately, the Michaelmas league got off to a much slower start than we had hoped, hampered by labs, lectures and the inconvenient timing of the university BUCS league. We firstly met Wadham/Corpus Christi, where, despite Ruth Kennedy stepping up to make her goalkeeping debut, we suffered a 2-1 defeat. The remaining 7 games saw the return of last year's tradition of forfeits - evidently the other division 4 teams were too fearful of New-Broke. We finished 3rd in the division.

The arrival of Hilary marked an upsurge in our fortunes. Rallied by new recruits in the form of Rosie Duckworth and Jade Mansell and we embarked upon our Cuppers campaign. First to fall was Brasenose, suffering a crushing 7-1 defeat to a strong New-Broke team. Sophie Cuthbertson's silky skills in defence prevented any counter

attacks, whilst Rosie managed to score her first Pembroke goal during her debut appearance. Next we faced St Hilda's, the team which knocked us out of the competition the previous year. Jocelyn Charman showed tremendous skill and enthusiasm in mid-field, persistently pressurising the opposition, and leading us to a convincing 6-0 win. The success just kept coming, and after a nail-biting semi-final clash with Wadham/Corpus, we found ourselves in the final.

Buoyed by pink kit and hoards of Pembroke supporters, we played with determination and excitement. Due to a nasty Varsity Netball ankle injury, we were left without Sophie in defence, who was replaced by New College's Anna Griffith. The game was very close, with both teams appearing to be constantly on the edge of snatching victory. In the end, it was not to be, and New-Broke lost 2-1 to St Catherine's, who bagged their second goal from a short corner with 3 minutes left on the clock!

Mixed Cuppers, too, has seen considerable success, and, as I write, we have just made it through to the Semi-finals, where we will meet St Hugh's. This tournament has also seen Pembroke hockey thriving, sealing convincing victories against Oriel and Exeter to reach this stage.

Sadly, we will now be losing Erin Butterworth as she graduates with a Biological Sciences degree. Her enthusiasm, not to mention her mid-game shrieks of excitement tinged with fear, will be sorely missed by

all at PCHC.

It has been incredibly exciting to captain the team this year, and I have no doubts that the success of Pembroke Hockey will continue into next season under the able captaincy of Jos Charman, to whom I wish luck. As well as welcoming the new Captain, next season will also see the arrival of shiny new and excessively pink kit- this can surely only mean good things!

Hannah Lewsley, Captain

NETBALL

2009/10 has been yet another successful season for Pembroke Netball, a particularly impressive achievement given the loss of the majority of the 2008/09 team to graduation and finals. Fortunately the Fresher intake and the appearance of some hidden second year talent was enough to maintain PCNC's place in the Premier division. This year's team consisted of Sophie Cuthbertson, Rosie Duckworth, Hannah Lewsley, Ruth Kennedy, Ramya Arnold, Jennifer Bowen, Charlotte Rowlandson, Natalie Redgrave, Suzy Oakley and Brianna Stubbs. Pembroke performed well in the Michaelmas League, leaving us well positioned for Hilary term and the annual Cuppers tournament. Unfortunately Hilary proved difficult as the team was forced to deal with a series of injuries and the absence of Blues 2nd team players Sophie Cuthbertson and Rosie Duckworth due to pre-Varsity Match bans on

College sport. However, the team fought hard and, despite slipping 3 places, won enough matches to remain in the top division.

Due to bad weather the Cuppers tournament, which usually takes place in Hilary, was postponed until late Trinity. The team put in a strong performance and made it to the semi-final against Mansfield. At the end of a brilliant first half, particularly at the defensive end thanks to Charlotte Rowlandson, Samantha Mansell, Suzy Oakley and Ruth Kennedy, Pembroke led by two goals. Mansfield fought back hard and unfortunately, following a tense second half, Pembroke narrowly lost out on a place in the final. However, the team certainly felt that the season had ended on a high and they look set to perform well next year under the leadership of Suzy Oakley.

Rosie Duckworth, Captain

RUGBY

After a positive pre-season and a steady influx of fresher volunteers hopes were high for a repeat of the second place finish we achieved in the first division last year. However, we were to be bitterly disappointed. A convincing defeat against Keble in the opening fixture provided a clear “wake-up call” but, despite a greater intensity in training and a general amelioration in the team's general fitness, it was still hard to find the consistency necessary to maintain our status in the top flight. Despite a heroic victory against St.Peter's on

a freezing cold December day, we were unable to mount a sufficient charge to return to the top flight, and thus begin the 2010/11 season in Division Two. As always, with a small college such as Pembroke, the main challenge was to keep a tight squad together, fully fit and available, and Hilary term sadly threw too many obstacles in the way. Thankfully, we were able to put our disappointing league season to one side and embarked on a successful Cuppers run, which highlighted in a brave semi-final defeat to University, a match in which they fielded an array of union and league blues and 21s, who ran out eventual winners to Keble. It was a fine end to a difficult year, but a stark reminder of the level needed to be achieved to guarantee Pembroke's reputation as a rugby college. My thanks to all those who gave up their time, money and academic success in supporting PCRFC and to all those who made my job as captain that bit easier.

Paris Penman Davies, Captain

COLLEGE SUPPORT FUND FOR SPORTS AND PERFORMING ARTS

With support from the Annual Fund, College has recently established a fund to be made available to students (both graduates and undergraduates) to assist with expenditure incurred whilst taking part either in competitive sports at a high level, or the performing arts

(music, drama etc) at a similarly high level. Typically, this means activities equivalent to university-level or above.

Awards were made to students who demonstrated that the expenses involved in participating were causing some financial difficulty, and this was only assumed for those who were in receipt of a full or partial Oxford Opportunity Bursary. In addition, any funds made available to the applicant from the relevant University club were taken into account when considering the application process. Awards have been made to compensate for the cost of equipment, subscriptions, accommodation, travel expenses, etc. The awards made this year were determined on a case-by-case basis by a Committee comprising the Bursar, Academic Director and Deputy Development Director.

Six students qualified for variable levels of additional funding this year and supplied the following reports of the activities for which they received a College Support Fund award.

Manos Charalabopoulos



At the start of February, with just 16

days notice, I was asked to prepare Mozart's Concerto no.24, K491 for a live performance and broadcast with the National Radio Symphony Orchestra of Greece on February 25th. Having left Oxford on Monday 22 nd February, I landed in Athens during the early hours of Tuesday, and woke up to warm-up for my first rehearsal. I was extremely fortunate to be working alongside a receptive and helpful conductor, as well as a wonderful principal violinist, who was almost matrimonially protective of me; this enabled me to feel comfortable in a broadly unfamiliar situation, to take initiative in shaping the piece and to express my musical thoughts clearly. The concerto was performed to an intimate audience of 200 at the recording studio of ERT with a direct live broadcast on Radio 3 across Greece. The cadenzas for the concerto I composed myself (though they are heavily inspired by Busoni) and they were well-received by both the orchestral musicians and the audience. Finally, I would like to express my sincere thanks to Pembroke College for funding this momentous concerto début.

Omar Islam



As part of the Oxford University Hockey Club 1st XI, I have had the

privilege of being part of a team which completed a particularly successful season this year. The long season kicked off with a gruelling pre-season training camp in Barcelona. A week of intense practice and team building gave us the best preparation we could have asked for and we knew that this season would be a special one.

In Hillary term Oxford beat our Cambridge counterparts in a thrilling varsity match that resulted 3-1 in favour of the Dark Blues. This however was not the only highlight of the season. After three consecutive years of promotion through the British Universities leagues, Oxford finally reached the top flight. The team fared well in the premier league and managed to qualify for the championship knockout tournament. The Blues made it all the way to the semi-finals where we lost to the eventual winners of the competition, Exeter. Reaching the semis places Oxford University amongst the top four hockey teams nationwide. Our highest ever finish!

With very few leaving this year's squad, next year looks to be another promising season.

Rod Sheppard

I matriculated at Oxford in 2007 and since then have taken part in numerous sporting activities, primarily squash, cricket and rackets for the University.

I played as first seed for the university 2nd squash team for 2 years, finishing second in the 2009



The 2nd and 3rd Oxford squash teams winning the 2010 Varsity match

BUCS tournament, and winning the 2010 Varsity match. I also played as part of the Blues squad in my third year, though fell at the final playoff in an attempt to earn a place in the team.

I played as part of the Blues cricket squad in 2008 and 2009, achieving the best bowling average in 2008 and taking part in the Twenty/20 Varsity match 2008. Since then, exams have forced a withdrawal from university cricket, though Pembroke College fixtures still provide competitive games.

Playing in the 1st pair of the Oxford Rackets team, we have won all Varsity matches over the past three years, and enjoyed an unbeaten season under my captaincy in 2009.

Away from university sports, I have captained the Pembroke Squash Club, gaining double promotion, and played for the Division 1 cricket team over my three years at the College. I have also rowed for Pembroke, gaining blades as part of the Mens 3rd VIII at Torpids 2008. I have thoroughly enjoyed all the sport I have managed to partake in during my time at Oxford, and would like to thank the College Support

Fund for helping to ease some of the costs associated with such activities.

Brianna Stubbs



Before I joined Pembroke I was a member of the GB JW4- that won a silver medal in the 2009 Junior World Championships, was the England Junior Women's Captain at the Home Countries in 2008 and won several national medals in sculling and sweep boat classes.

I trialled with OUWBC in the 09-10 season and was selected as the stroke of the women's Blue Boat. Leading up to the Boat Race, we competed at several events, breaking the course record at Wycliffe Head and, impressively, we won the Senior event at the Women's 8's head and came 8th overall. At the Henley Boat Races our crew beat Cambridge by 4 ½ lengths, despite being the lightest crew in history, an average of 11kg per athlete lighter than the Light Blues.

After the Easter vac I rowed in BUCS Regatta in the Championship

Pairs event and beat several national trialists to win a silver medal. That weekend I also came 5th in the final of intermediate singles.

This summer I plan to compete in several regattas with the eventual aim of succeeding at Women's Henley and the possibility of trying to qualify for Henley Royal. Next season I hope to rejoin the GB squad as an u23 athlete.

James Finch



At the start of this academic year, mindful of a Trinity Term likely to be dominated by finals rather than cricket, I got involved with the Oxford University Golf Club. I began my 'career' at the relatively late stage of a third year but had a wonderful time. The general format of the golf week is a medal round on the Wednesday at Southfield Golf Club with the best scorers earning places for the Blues fixture and those just off the pace into the 'Divots' - the 2nd team.

The fixture itself is the highlight.

We play no university sides other than Cambridge so our golf is played against the members of some of the most impressive courses in the UK. For the Divots I played at Deal, Rye, Sunningdale and Woking, as well as several other fantastic venues. In the Blues I was chosen for the Royal St. George's fixture - a good one to be a part of!

The members treat us very well, lunch being a particular focus. The long, boozy effort will often make the afternoon round rather more questionable than the morning although the veterans insist that a good 'lunching' performance is just as important as the result. It's certainly a fun atmosphere.

The season concludes with the Varsity matches and I was selected for the Divots. It was played in Wales, at Pennard, whilst the Blues fought it out at Royal Porthcawl. The week of the match involved several practice rounds and plenty of time on the putting green but was an excellent experience nonetheless.

I would recommend the golf set up to anybody with a decent handicap on their way to Oxford!

Eleanor Piggott

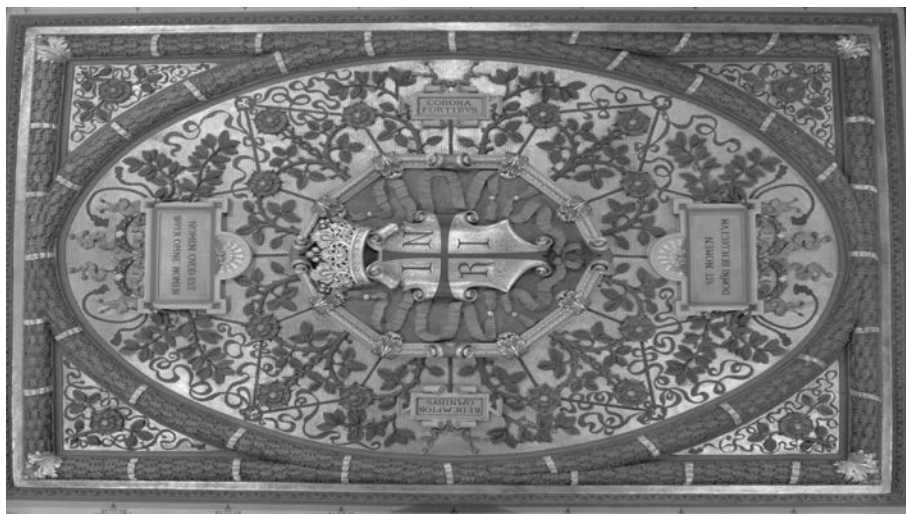
I am currently in my first year studying PPE at Pembroke, and received a Blue following my participation in the Oxford Women's Blue Boat at the Henley Boat Races in March, in which we achieved a decisive victory of four lengths over Cambridge, and



extended Oxford's winning streak to three years in a row. At the recent BUCS regatta, I won bronze in the lightweight single scull, and silver in the openweight pair rowing with fellow Pembroke student Brianna Stubbs. My involvement in rowing at Oxford is a continuation of my enthusiasm for the sport at school; I represented Great Britain at the 2007 European Championships and 2009 World Junior Championships, broke the British Indoor Record for junior lightweights, and won Henley Women's Regatta in a double scull.

My future aspirations in rowing include success at national regattas this summer, victory in next year's boat race, and then on the GB pathway as an Under 23 lightweight, with the goal of selection for the 2011 World U23 Rowing Championships. This Trinity term I am also rowing in Pembroke W1, and really looking forward to representing the College in Summer Eights. Receiving a grant from the College Support Fund will enable me to continue rowing at the high level I aspire to, and I am very grateful for their support.

Damon Wells Chapel



On the Sunday of week 8 of Trinity Term 2010 – a glorious summer day – about 75 people were in chapel for the last Sunday of the academic year. Farewells were said, and the building grew incredibly warm with all the heat from the people sitting there. The chapel is a relaxed, warming, welcoming place, and I'm deeply delighted at its flourishing and contribution to the life of the College.

Throughout the year, the life of the chapel has been consistently lively. Our choral singing and practicing has floated out through into Chapel Quad: but drawn very differing numbers. The first term was very well attended indeed – the best attended start to the year for a long time – culminating in two very well-attended Carol events – a Carol

Service on the Sunday beginning week 8, and a Carol Concert on the last Friday of term. But in Hilary Term, we changed our service time to fit the provision of lunch rather than dinner (whilst the Hall is being repaired), and that, coupled with looming exams meant that although the choir were faithful, there were at times only about 35 people in all present in chapel. However, the Sundays near the end of Trinity recovered, with the service back at the 'normal' time of 5.30, and we saw a return to a very good spectrum of people. The preachers have been stimulating and diverse, the choir have enjoyed some master class sessions which have helped us, and we have benefited from two practices a week.

I am very grateful indeed for

the loyalty and commitment of singers, organists and office holders. It's been a particular privilege to serve the Chapel and College with Laurence Lyndon-Jones, whose integrity and inspiring musicianship has been a consistent golden thread in this place throughout his 4 years as Organ Scholar. Laurence was joined this year by Sam Baker, who succeeds him now as Senior Organ Scholar. They led the choir on a trip to Barcelona over the Easter vacation, to Westminster Abbey in August 2010, with further visits planned to Sherborne Abbey and Southwark Cathedral, and a planned European tour in Easter or Summer of 2011. Thanks are also due to Chapel Clerk, Rachel Aldred, and Sacristan, David Goldberg, to all who have participated by reading, praying or preaching, and those who have supported us in whatever way throughout the year.

Hopefully, the chapel will benefit next year from more consistency (we don't anticipate changing times of service again!), and new choir members.

It's an important question to consider what the chapel is for in a college in the twenty-first century. Our aim is to be a hospitable space for all manner of meanings to be discovered and celebrated. The ceiling of chapel reminds me a little of the wonderful Royal Canopy in the House of Lords, evident at the State opening of Parliament, sheltering Her Majesty the Queen on her throne in robes dripping with yards of gold and enormous jewels.

That same queen inspires a

spectrum of responses, all reflecting as much about the one looking, as the Majesty beheld. Some might feel frustrated at an architectural and ceremonial relic of a bygone Royal era that should have no place in a modern democracy; others value a tradition which can inspire a disparate and often divided nation; some may be infuriated at a non-elected head of state; others with an eye to the economy might value the pageantry for tourism if nothing else; yet others may rake up feelings of resentment.

But the point of a monarchy in modern British society is not entirely disconnected from the question of the presence of a chapel in colleges today. Under the wonderfully ornate canopy ceiling at Pembroke, all that gold and elaborate decoration, there we are... people. The coronation dares to say that the best way of thinking of a nation is personally – a consecrated person sums up a consecrated nation. The roof in chapel which holds images and coloured decoration shields anyone who is under it: diverse people are living embodiments of what our College is. People with hopes, fears and regrets; sometimes happy, sometimes not; remembering and looking forward, aware of those who have gone before us, and learning not to fear anything in life, including our mortality, through friendship and co-operation. So please do come along to a service if you are near Oxford in term time, you are always welcome.

Andrew Teal, Chaplain

The McGowin Library

Some of the College's riches have been shown within the library this year, to a community of scholars, alumni and students.

The 'Johnson at 300' conference, during September, 2009, included a display of Johnsoniana. Highlights included items from the Birkbeck Hill collection (editor of Boswell's Life of Johnson) of interleaved books; and the newly framed and displayed pencil drawing of Samuel Johnson by James Roberts, created during a stay with the Rev. William Adams in 1784, in the Master's Lodgings of the time. Also attracting great interest was a newly acquired letter from Samuel Johnson to the then Master, also from 1784, the year of Johnson's death.

A further opportunity to share such college 'Hidden treasures' arose during the Alumni weekend in September 2010, where selected items from the library collections and archives were on display, including items related to former members of the college - including items from Thomas Browne, Dr Johnson, Blackstone, Sir Bernard Miles and Sir Roger Bannister. Rarely seen manuscript items were also on show including a Master's Account book, Bede's 13th century ecclesiastical history (the oldest in the library) and the 15th century

Book of Hours.

In accordance with the recognition of these treasures, improvements were made this year to the library premises as regards to environmental control, to keep the Rare Books room and the Stack housing archives in the best possible condition, to protect these treasures for future generations.

In a more modern context, the library has enjoyed this year enhanced intranet based information, to better serve students with the largest possible access to all library information and electronic resources.

The library wishes to thank the following for donations received:

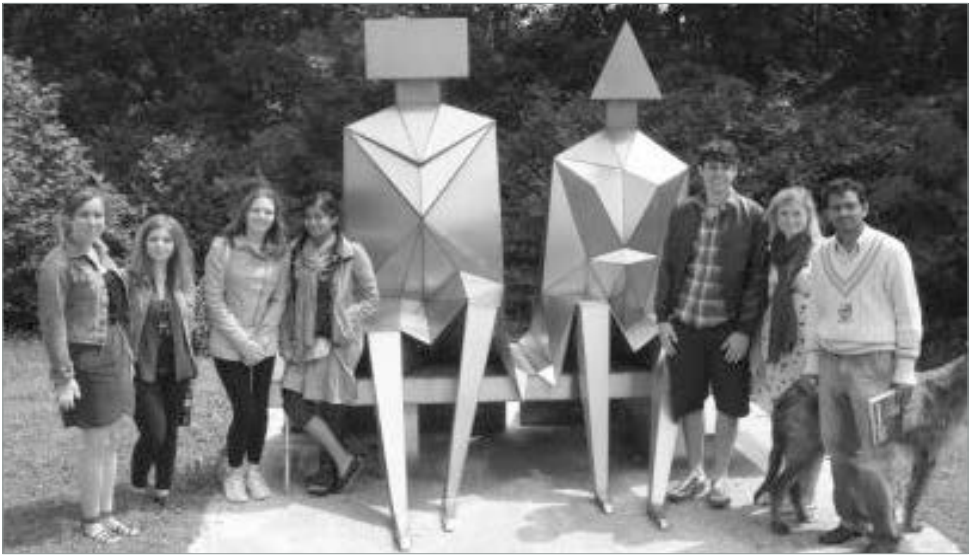
G. Aldrick; Prof. D. Attard; R. Aylmer; S. Bhutani; O M Brack; D. Bradbury; J.E. Burne; K.J. Cathcart; T. Cohen; H. Davies; R. d'Unienville; J. Eekelaar; N. Fukuda; E. Golend; Dr A Gregory; C. Hardy; J.B. Hattendorf; J. Higgins; R. Holtom; S. Huempfer; P. Jeffery; Dr T.T. Liu; B. Lundin; Dr R. Owen; Y. Otake; O. Radley-Gardner; Dr H. Small; Dr T. Sowerby; M. Spencer; Y. Sun; Rev. A. Teal; M.C. Tian; N. Tophof; B. Wilson; Prof. R. Wilson; E. Wright; Dr F. Zimmermann; and several anonymous donors.

We are also grateful to Preston Prichard (1950) who donated 15 volumes of 'The Plays and Poems of

Shakespeare', 1832-34, which were edited by A.J. Valpy, alumnus and classical scholar.

Lucie Walker, Librarian

The Emery Gallery



Once again, the Emery Gallery has enjoyed an active and exciting year, and has continued its prominence in Pembroke life. Pembroke students have revelled in opportunities to engage with and benefit from the gallery and Art Fund throughout the year, beginning with a good attendance to the Annual Freshers' week opening of the gallery. The facility for lending works to those living onsite has been very highly subscribed, leaving our picture store virtually empty each term as a result: every work up on display to be enjoyed. We have seen a great swell in the number of students making use of the Travel Grants, leading the Committee to take the decision to weight the funds available in favour of Trinity Term in coming years, due to a record-breaking number of applications this summer. The

Hardship Grant has also been put to good use. Our Annual Student Art Competition also saw some fantastic entries, and was judged this year by the artist Rev. Toddy Hoare, who has exhibited in Oxford and admires the Collection.

Perhaps the most significant project this year has been the launching of the Friends of Pembroke Art (FOPA), a non-profit group masterminded by our Treasurer, Rosie Evans, formed as an association of all those interested in the Gallery and other art in relation to Pembroke. We held the official launch of this group in Hilary Term, at which, after a short talk on the history of the Art Fund was given, the Director of MAO, Michael Stanley, also said a few words. In this year we have cultivated much stronger links between the Emery gallery

and its nearest neighbour, who have invited members of FOPA to several exhibition openings, and we hope to see this relationship continue to grow. As a part of the FOPA launch, we also held a life drawing class with a local artist, which due to popularity we now partly subsidize and hold fortnightly in the Rockefeller Room at the Geoffrey Arthur Building.

Other notable visits this year have included a private invitation to Sotheby's in London extended by James Rawlin, director of 20th Century British Art, to view the collection of Lord and Lady Attenborough. We were also invited to return to Lypiatt Park, the estate of the late Lynn Chadwick (sculptor of 'Bullfrog' in the collection), to see his beautiful sculpture park.

We have been grateful to receive several donations of works to the collection this year from alumni. We have received a small collection from the artist Mike Miller of his own work, a piece by George Dannatt from the alumnus Jon Aisbitt, and the artist Jeremy Gentilli, a committee member from time of the birth of the Pembroke Art Fund, has expressed a wish to donate one of his tapestries to the Gallery. We have also been bequeathed a substantial sum from alumnus George Jenkins, with which we are excited to carry out his wish to run a new 'Emery Prize' which will be a £50 annual prize seeking original art works from students inspired by poetry of their choice.

We have also been proud of the raising of the Gallery's profile this year. We have launched a website which publishes images of the

collection and information about our artists. The rejuvenation of the college magazine, 'The Pembroke Bullfrog', which itself was named after the sculpture in the Emery Gallery, has also published two articles about the JCR Art Fund and its collection.

At the end of this exciting year, our plans for the future, whilst continuing the projects begun thus far, in many cases look towards the consolidation of our current collection. Conservation of the art will start next year in preparation for the new Gallery planned as part of the 2012 build, beginning with a survey of all the pieces and conserving one work per year. We are also in contact with Tom Philips, an artist whose work appears in both the Emery Gallery, and the Pembroke College collection of Masters' portraits. We are discussing with him the possibility of commissioning a further work for the collection, a painting which will respond directly to the character and content of our JCR Art Collection.

I would like to close by saying that it has been a great privilege and delight to be closely involved with the Emery Gallery this year, and I'm sure I can speak for all the committee in doing so. We look forward to the continued progress of the Pembroke JCR Art Collection, and reflect with pride that it continues to be a cherished and important part of Pembroke life.

*Alexandra Paddock,
Art Fund Representative*

College Archives

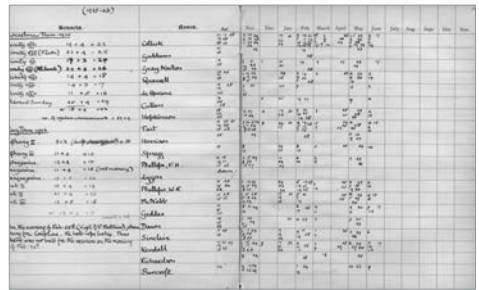
Progress on the cataloguing project Chapel

Since the last edition, the cataloguing of the ‘core’ records of the College has been finished with the completion of the Bursars correspondence and the addition of papers relating to College Appeals and the Development Office, Chapel records, College Collections (including the library and archive) and registers and papers relating to College admissions and awards. I am now working on the records of the J.C.R. and various College clubs and societies. Once these are finished, the final stage of the project will be the cataloguing of the papers and correspondence of past Masters, Fellows and Alumni – still a fairly substantial amount of material!

Appeals and Development

This series of records includes mostly late 20th century material relating to various fundraising campaigns that the College has undertaken as well as papers relating to College events such as gaudies, reunions, exhibitions and conferences. In addition, the archive retains a copy of the College publications produced through the Development Office - not only the main College Record and Pembrokian but also the regular Development Office newsletters.

There are relatively few papers relating to the College Chapel and the only records that we have a ‘run’ of are the term cards, dating back to 1964 though there are still some gaps. We also have some communicants’ registers and service sheets, both for regular and special services but this represents a very patchy coverage.

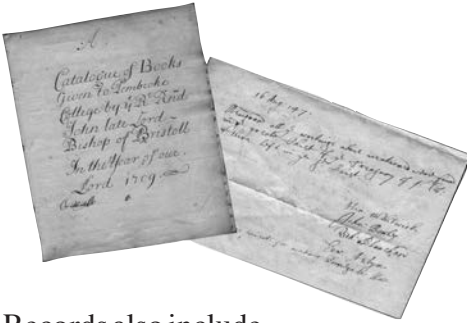


From 1921, more notes were made in the communicants’ register including details of services and other comments such as this example when the Chaplain noted the breaking of the bell-rope.

College Collections

The archive also contains material relating to itself and to the library and other College collections. Library catalogues go back to 1709 with “A Catalogue of Books Given to Pembroke College by ye Rt. Revd. John late Lord Bishop of Bristoll” and the very earliest record of the archive goes back even further, to

16 Aug 1647. This was a catalogue of property deeds, grants and related documents and was endorsed "all ye writings above mentioned were founde in ye greate Chest of ye Treasury of P.Col. & there left in ye sd Chest".



Records also include early library lending registers and account books. It is hoped that, in the future, the archive catalogue will formally incorporate other College collections such as art, artefacts and special collections including the items in the Sir Roger Bannister and Samuel Johnson exhibitions. We also have a run of the Oxford University Almanack back to 1725 (though this too does, unfortunately, have some gaps).



This library lending register records that the Rev. Robert Boyce borrowed a volume Angeli Politiani "for ye Use of Mr Johnson". Unfortunately this does not have a corresponding returns entry!

Admissions and Awards

This series includes a variety of material including matriculation registers and papers relating to the various College Scholarships and Awards. Bursar Lionel Salt undertook a mammoth task in the 1930s and compiled matriculation registers from the information in the earliest College register held in the archive (the "Registrum Collegii"), the Buttery Register, Hall transcripts, College accounts, Buttery Books, University Matriculation Registers, University Calendars and Foster's Alumni Oxonienses. The volumes that he produced (which include Broadgates Hall back to 1576) have proved to be an invaluable reference resource! The material relating to the establishment and awarding of various College scholarships includes a number of nominations and papers back to the early 18th century including genealogies and testimonials submitted as evidence for applicants' descent from the College founders – often a pre-requisite for the very earliest awards.

Records Management

Whilst there is a great deal of work still to be done on cataloguing the remaining papers in the archive, now that the 'core' records are completed I will also be starting to look at the issue of how we ensure that relevant material continues to be deposited in the archive and also how we deal with the increasing amount of material that is created electronically. These

are complex issues and may also result in the discovery of an as yet unknown quantity of older papers that are still held by departments who will no doubt be delighted to pass them on to the archive!

In order to begin to create effective processes and schedules to manage these issues, I will initially be working with the Librarian and the Chaplain to look at the information that they generate and assess what should be retained permanently and in which format. These two departments were chosen as 'guinea-pigs', as I am sure you can guess, because their records are relatively straightforward and should help to create the basic processes from which we can look at departments that produce more complicated records such as the Academic and Development Offices.

New Accessions

We are always keen to bring new items into the archive and recently these have included:

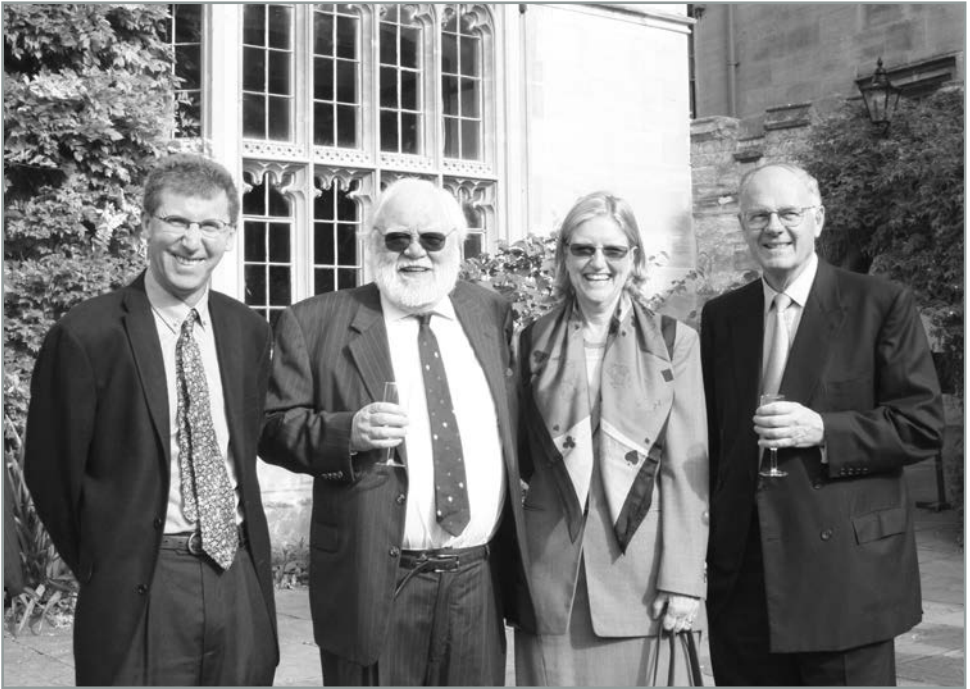
- A Chinese signature 'chop', commemorating Samuel Johnson
- A number of original copies of *The Bullfrog*
- Our first purely digital accession – electronic records of the building of the electricity substation this year!
- WWI medals of Stanley Benskin Henson (m.1905)
- A programme for the play 'Queen Elizabeth', performed at Pembroke on 20th-25th November 1947 with a newspaper review.
- 1951/52 photographs of College sports teams
- Annual reports on the Oxford – Borstal camps 1958-1960 in which Pembroke Students took part.

Access

The archives are available for consultation and research, by appointment, on Wednesdays, 1.00 – 4.00 and Thursdays – Fridays, 9.00 – 4.00. If you have any enquiries about the archives, please email archives@pmb.ox.ac.uk.

Amanda Ingram, Archivist

Robert Stevens Building



Left to Right: Prof. Stephen Whitefield, Prof. Robert Stevens, Mrs. Kathie Booth Stevens, Giles Henderson

On October 14th 2009, the Master, Giles Henderson, officially named the buildings incorporating the Senior Common Room Staircase and Staircases 9 and 10 the 'Robert Stevens Building'. Robert Stevens was Master from 1993-2001.

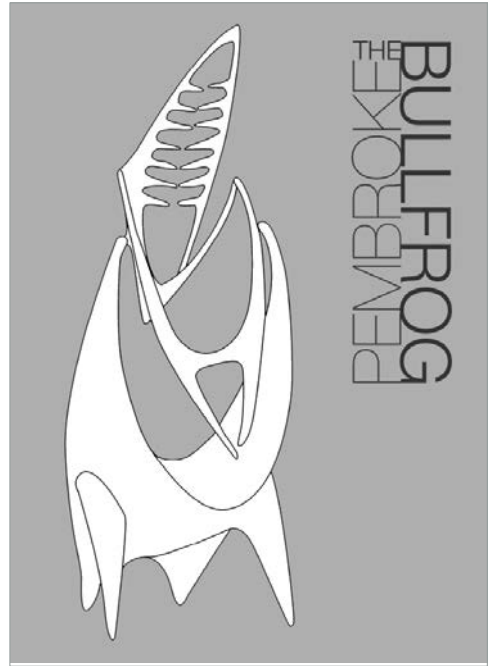
Professor Stephen Whitefield, a Senior Member of Governing Body gave a speech which emphasised that during his time as Master, Robert Stevens had an enormously positive impact during very difficult times.



The Pembroke Bullfrog

On 29 January 2010, the JCR's new magazine, The Pembroke Bullfrog was officially launched. In fact, it is more appropriate to say that it was 'relaunched' as today's publication bears the same title as that of the late 1950s/early 60s. Copies of the old magazine are held by the College archivist and provide a unique insight into life at Pembroke half a century ago. The current incarnation has of course moved with the times but is of the same essence; a publication for Pembrokiens by Pembrokiens. The Bullfrog comes out once a term and contains a wide variety of material. There are interesting, opinion-based articles covering topics ranging from music to science, from politics to art and from sport to drama. In addition, the magazine showcases students' art, photography, graphics and poetry.

You may well be wondering what inspires the name. It isn't, as you might suppose, the amphibian. Rather, the magazine is named after a sculpture in the JCR art collection called Bullfrog by the renowned British artist Lynne Chadwick. A number of students last term through the Friends of Pembroke Art had the privilege of visiting Lypiatt Park, the Chadwick estate, just outside of



Stroud. Daniel Chadwick, Lynne's son, was able to guide us around the old house-cum gallery containing many of his and his late mother's pieces as well as a number of works by Damien Hurst. We also walked around the grounds, encountering one after another, amongst the trees and hills huge, abstract metal sculptures looming incongruent but magnificent out of their green surroundings. It only confirmed to us that the JCR is quite privileged to be able to name its magazine after such a fine sculpture as Bullfrog by such an accomplished artist.

Hard copies are printed and

distributed to all undergraduates and postgraduates. Electronic copies are available for alumni to view online. Hilary, Trinity and Michaelmas 2010 issues can be found at www.content.yudu.com/Library/A1ntru/ThePembrokeBullfrogH, www.content.yudu.com/Library/A1ntrg/ThePembrokeBullfrogT and www.content.yudu.com/Library/A1ntrg/ThePembrokeBullfrogM respectively. If you would like to receive hard copies of future magazines, there is a subscription package available where we send you 3 issues for a donation of £20 to help cover printing costs. If you are interested in this or have any other

questions, please email paul.seddon@pmb.ox.ac.uk (Co-editor).

Last year's editorial team handed over to the team for 2011 after the publication of the Michaelmas 2010 issue. I'd like to take this opportunity to say thanks to Abbie Williams, Janelle Romano and Ruth Kennedy for their hard work as Sub-editors last year and to everyone who contributed to the first three issues. Under the leadership of Co-editors Charlie McCann and Paul Seddon next year, we're sure that The Bullfrog is in safe hands.

Nick Gulliver (Editor 2010)

Pembroke College - Summer Programme

The King's Academy, Jordan UAE Summer School

Last year we reported the first four-week summer school run by Pembroke Fellows and Tutors for students who have completed their penultimate year at the King's Academy in Jordan. The King's Academy was set up by King Abdullah II, an alumnus of Pembroke, to provide first class education to students in Jordan and elsewhere in the region. It follows the US high school model and its standards are equivalent to the best US schools. The school has a very active policy of providing its students with real-life experiences and encouraging them to meet people from different countries and backgrounds. For example, a group had recently spent some weeks assisting in an orphanage in Ghana. (They strongly supported Ghana in the World Cup!).

Following the success of last year's initiative, a further group of eighteen students, accompanied by two teachers, arrived on July 3rd. There were thirteen boys and five girls, and, as before, they chose to follow one of three courses in Applied Economics, History or Biological Science. As before, one Oxford student was assigned to each

course to act as a Teaching Assistant and general mentor and friend.

It appears that a strong bond is developing between Pembroke and the King's Academy. The tutors are impressed by the ability and intellectual curiosity of the students, and everybody is won over by their polite and cheerful behaviour. The programme is very popular at the school, and there are many more applicants than places on it.

The summer programme was expanded this year to include a concurrent course for twelve students (seven girls and five boys) from the United Arab Emirates. This was run concurrently with the King's Academy course in the Geoffrey Arthur Building. These students took the Economics and Biology courses only, which were adjusted to provide for the fact that the students were University students in their second and third year of study. Apart from that, the courses were run on the same lines as the King's Academy courses, giving the students an opportunity to experience, as far as possible in four weeks, the tutorial method. A similar programme of cultural and social activities was provided for each group.

The students appreciated this different style in teaching, and also made the most of their visit to Oxford

and to England. Because they are University students at different stages of development, further adjustments need to be made to ensure that the teaching is calibrated to the precise level appropriate for the students, and a more refined

selection process introduced. But there is clearly potential for this programme to become an important part of Pembroke's summer school.

John Eekelaar

Oxford University Sportsman of the Year

Tim Catling a fourth year student at Pembroke was awarded the title of Oxford University Sportsman of the Year. Tim entered the history books with his hat-trick of tries at Twickenham in the Varsity Match (2008). This was the first Varsity hat-trick since 1934 but Tim's series of tries all came during the first half of the match.



The manner in which they were scored made them all the more extraordinary and unusual and deservedly made him the lead story on the back page of all the major newspapers, including the Times, Independent and Telegraph.

His first try has been agreed fairly unanimously and without much dissent as the best individual try ever scored in a Varsity Match. His

second probably holds the accolade as the best team try in a Varsity match. The Times claimed that it was Catling's performance which reinvigorated a tired fixture. Never before had so many points been scored in a Varsity Match (62 in all). Also from an Oxford viewpoint, he played a significant role in turning round a succession of 3 defeats for the Blues.

From Conception to Construction:

The Story behind the Plans for Pembroke's New buildings

On 24th September 2010, the College signed a Letter of Intent with the Oxford based contractor, Kingerlee Ltd to develop the site bordered by Brewer Street, Littlegate Street and Albion Place to provide 96 ensuite bedrooms, 6 flats, a multi-purpose theatre and a range of other facilities, all linked to the Pembroke main site by a footbridge. This step was the culmination of a long process which started in 2005 when an informal conversation between Giles Henderson, the Master of Pembroke and the Chief Executive of Grosvenor, the well-known property company led to an offer to fund a feasibility study for the College to evaluate opportunities to expand its main site in the vicinity of Brewer Street. During the following five year period, the College successfully acquired a number of different properties and slowly but surely developed its plans for the new buildings and gained the necessary planning consents. This article tells the story of that journey.

First Steps

The origins of the project go back further still to September 1990 when the College acquired from the University/St Catherine's Society the Grade II listed building at 7 and 8

Brewer Street, which was to become known as the (Sir Roger) Bannister House. Following the purchase, a feasibility study was undertaken to identify ways in which a centre for Pembroke graduate students could be developed and this led to the purchase, in June 1992, of the neighbouring property at 6a Brewer Street. Architects had been appointed to put together plans for the Graduate Centre which indicated that 12 bedrooms could be provided within Bannister House, with an additional 27 bedrooms built on the 6a Brewer Street site, following



6 and 6a Brewer Street

demolition of the existing garage building. Although planning consent was granted, the College decided not to proceed with the 6a Brewer Street development. Since that time Bannister House has been a popular centre for 12 graduate students and the neighbouring property has

been leased out by the College to commercial users, most recently a business known as *Rebellion* which develops games software.

In 2004 it came to the College's attention that No.1 Littlegate Street was on the market. As this is the property on the other side of the Bannister Building it became quickly apparent that this could be very valuable to the College from a strategic perspective, as it would result in Pembroke owning three adjacent properties which could be brought together to provide a yet further enlarged Graduate Centre, as the aspirations of the early 90's still remained in this regard. Advice from the College's surveyors indicated that the purchase would also be cost effective as an investment property, whether or not a conversion to student accommodation was to take place, and, on this basis, the Governing Body agreed to bid for the property. The College was successful and the property was acquired in September 2004.

Feasibility Study

Following the initial informal discussion between the Master and the Chief Executive of Grosvenor, both institutions agreed to go ahead with the proposed feasibility study. A joint team was put in place with John Church, the Bursar, leading from the Pembroke side. It was at this stage that the Bursar was introduced to the concept of 'land massing', a process by which property developers see whether neighbouring properties can

be acquired to put together a larger site to maximize the benefits of any new development.

Whilst the three existing properties owned by Pembroke already provided an opportunity to expand the College's accommodation, particularly for graduates, it became clear that, if other sites were acquired, this would enable the College, not only to improve its accommodation for graduates, but also to improve significantly the amount of accommodation provided for undergraduates. On this last point, the Governing Body was aware that, increasingly, Pembroke was being disadvantaged compared with most other Oxford Colleges who could provide three years accommodation to undergraduates, whereas second years at Pembroke have to live out.

The analysis undertaken pointed to the fact that there were three neighbouring properties which, if acquired, could greatly enhance the attractiveness of the site for the College. The first and most important was land owned by the Trustees for Roman Catholic Purposes (Jesuits) adjacent to 6a Brewer Street, on which there was a very old industrial building occupied by a well established local printing firm, but we became aware that the long lease on this property was about to expire, which might open up investment opportunities. On the other side of this land lies Campion Hall, designed by the famous architect Edwin Lutyens in 1934, the Jesuit College which

is affiliated to the University. The second property was the building at 2 Littlegate Street which housed



Campion Hall

two commercial businesses with a maisonette on the upper floors. The third property was the vacant car park site at no. 3 Littlegate Street.

Before approaching the owners of the three properties, the architects MacCormac Jamieson Prichard were appointed by Grosvenor to develop high level plans for both the existing properties owned by Pembroke and the three neighbouring properties, with a number of variations to cover the contingency that not all of the neighbouring properties might be acquired. This indicated that, in the largest of the potential configurations over 100 bedrooms could be provided, together with a number of other facilities should the College so wish. These high level designs were also costed by EC Harris, who had been appointed as the Quantity Surveyors for the Feasibility Study, and these figures were included in the financial model used by Grosvenor for ascertaining the financial viability. At this

stage, one possible outcome being considered was that Grosvenor would acquire all the sites in their own name, fund the entire cost of the development and then lease it to Pembroke on a long term basis, with a buy-back at the end of the term. At the same time, the data was also factored into the College's own Strategic Planning financial model to see whether it would be a better option for the College to acquire and develop the site using its own financial resources throughout.

During the Feasibility Study, discussions with the Jesuits had been initiated, although at that time they were unsure whether they would wish to sell the land to Pembroke, as they were also wishing to evaluate other opportunities. The owner of No. 2 Littlegate Street told us unequivocally that he did not wish to sell. The position with regard to the car park at No. 3 Littlegate Street showed promise, as the owners had indicated that they might wish to sell and/or develop the site.

Against this background, the Feasibility Study concluded in early 2006. The financial evaluation was clear that it was in the College's best interests to pursue the project without the direct involvement of a third party developer such as Grosvenor, and it was left to the College to take the project forward using its own resources. However, the richness of the Feasibility Study proved to be invaluable in giving a clear direction and structured approach to the initiative going forward.

Governance and Management of the Project

The College's Governing Body recognised that this would be a complex project which would need to be managed carefully and professionally. To this end, the non-academic administrative structure of the College was revised to allow the Bursar, John Church to allocate a great deal of his time to directing the project; this was made possible by the appointment of a Home Bursar, Dr Daren Bowyer, to take over all day-to-day responsibilities from the Bursar, other than on financial matters. It was agreed that oversight should be provided through a College New Build Steering Committee, chaired by the Master with a number of Governing Body Fellows present, together with other senior College staff, the architects, the quantity surveyors, and subsequently, Bidwells who were appointed to support on the Project Management side. The New Build Steering Committee would review matters at the detailed level but all important issues, particularly on the overall design and aesthetics, were to be deferred to Governing Body for final approval.

Day-to-day management would be provided by a Project Team made up of the College, the architects and the key professional advisers, working alongside the Design Team which would be lead by the architects.

Making progress slowly but surely

Meanwhile, whilst the focus of the New Build Feasibility Study was on the need to acquire the neighbouring properties to enlarge the new development, another dimension was added when it was brought to the College's attention that the Freehold of Albion/Staincross House was to be sold on the open market. The property in question was built in the 1970's and comprises commercial space on the ground floor with two separate wings above, one of which houses flats on long leasehold tenures and the other more commercial space. Recognising that this was another opportunity to expand the College's potential footprint in this area, although this was unplanned, the Governing Body decided that the College should seek to acquire the property. This was done on the understanding that the purchase price was justified as an investment property for the College, but it might be possible to achieve a change in use to convert all or part of Albion House, which is next door to the car park site which the College was seeking to acquire, to link in to the wider scheme. The property was acquired on 24th June 2007, and subsequently, plans were developed to show how Albion House might be integrated into the overall design of the new development.

Initial discussions with the Jesuits indicated that they might be interested in joining with Pembroke in developing the site of Halls the Printers, but that they would like

more time to assess their own needs and to evaluate various options. Later, they indicated that they would prefer to develop the site for their own purposes, but then, after further consideration, prompted by seeing the design proposals from Pembroke, they decided in early 2008 that they would, indeed, sell a significant strip of land to the College and give their consent for the proposed extension to Pembroke to be built on that land. Furthermore, they informed us that they would like to have a new building of their own on the residual land together with car parking for their own purposes, and that they would join with us to make the scheme happen on that basis.

As expected, the car park was put up for sale in December 2006 using a procedure of closed bids. Unfortunately, Pembroke's bid was unsuccessful and the property was acquired by St Peter's College. Shortly afterwards, in discussion with the Master and Bursar of St Peter's, it became clear that they had not yet decided how they would proceed with the development of this site and all parties agreed to stay in close touch. In early 2007 St Peter's informed us that they would be willing to allow Pembroke to develop the site provided they retained the car park, but enabling Pembroke to build student accommodation above. This was agreed, subject to the necessary Planning Consent being granted.

Whilst up to this point, much of the focus had been on the New Build opportunity the College was also conscious that the proposed

expansion and the significant uplift in the number of students in residence would put additional pressure on the College's infrastructure, particularly in respect of the Kitchen and Hall. The architects Berman Guedes Stretton were asked to consider ways in which the Kitchen/Hall building could be refurbished and enhanced to cater for higher numbers. BGS proposed that, given the age and condition of the building, a complete refurbishment was essential. They also identified the opportunity to create a Servery alongside the Hall which would greatly improve the experience for those having lunches and informal Hall dinners, with much greater throughput. The design also proposed a relocation of the College bar to create a cellar bar underneath the Hall, together with an extension of the Forte Room and the installation of a lift for both operational purposes and disabled access.

Governing Body accepted these proposals and also agreed, after careful consideration, that the Kitchen/Hall project should go ahead before the New Build project to make sure the additional capacity was in place. The full story of the Kitchen/Hall project will be covered in a future article for the College Record.

Selecting the professional team

The agreement in principle with the Jesuits allowed the College to take the project forward with more confidence. Although the feasibility

study had developed outline design options, we had now reached the stage where an architect needed to be appointed to take the design through to the planning consent stage and beyond. Research undertaken by the Bursar quickly identified 13 architectural practices which would be suitable for consideration due to similar work they had undertaken, principally in Oxford and Cambridge. Each firm was visited at their premises and then the College's New Build Steering Committee assessed their suitability and decided on a shortlist of six firms to be considered. The next stage of the selection process was to invite each of those firms to submit their design proposals, responding to a detailed brief from the College, which culminated in a series of presentations made to a special meeting of the Governing Body, together with representatives of Campion Hall, at its meeting on Wednesday 12th March 2008. At

that meeting, the Governing Body agreed unanimously to choose a local Oxford firm, Berman Guedes Stretton (BGS) for the project.

The BGS design was very attractive to the College, principally for two unique features, the first being the way in which the new buildings were largely positioned away from the new boundary with Campion Hall so as to create a very large open space between the two institutions. The second distinctive feature was the positioning of the auditorium underneath a sloping terrace which formed part of the quadrangle.

Prior to the selection of the architect, Gardiner & Theobald were chosen to be the Quantity Surveyors and they assisted the College in the evaluation of the competition designs to make sure the costings fell within the parameters of the agreed financial model. Once BGS had been selected, the other key appointments were made with Price & Myers being chosen as the



Aerial view of the New Build site (dotted lines), alongside the Pembroke main site.

structural engineers and Hoare Lea as the mechanical and electrical engineers. In all cases, the firms were chosen through a thorough selection process, involving a number of suitable firms and those chosen are all well regarded national firms but with direct representation in Oxford, which was felt to be very important given the sensitivities of the project.

Securing the Funding

The College's financial model indicated that a significant part of the total cost could be funded by way of a very long term loan which would be serviced by the net income from the rooms, after deduction of the operating expenses. A number of banks were approached and the early responses were very encouraging. Then, unhelpfully the 2008 credit crunch arose, during which a number of the banks with whom discussions were being held either withdrew from the process or indicated that their margins would have to increase. However, we persevered, and after further negotiations, an agreement was reached with Abbey (now Santander) on very favourable terms. The structure of the facility negotiated was also very flexible in allowing the College to have a five year revolving credit period, during which time the borrowings could rise and fall in line with the project expenditure and flow of donations before converting the balance to a long term loan in 2014.

The balance of the funding for

the project would need to come from donations. The amount to be raised was felt to be achievable and the College's development team started to approach those supporters of the College whom it was thought might be in a position to support with significant donations. During this phase a Campaign Board was established in both the UK and USA made up of alumni who were willing to support the College in helping to achieve the fundraising target.

Securing the necessary approvals

Following the competition, the Design Team lead by BGS set about working closely with the College to convert the high level design into the detailed one needed to achieve the necessary planning consents. From the College perspective this was managed by putting in place User Groups to review suggestions and proposals from the Design Team; this proved to be an excellent way of working and made sure at all times the facilities would meet the College's requirements. The final design submitted as part of the planning application was very similar to BGS's original competition entry with one or two important changes as issues were looked into more carefully. All parties were particularly concerned to make sure that the new buildings would be long lasting and for this reason much use was made of brick, stone and other traditional materials.

From the outset it was important to consult widely with

the Oxford City Council Planning Department and in particular with the Conservation Officer. As the proposed development falls within a conservation area with Grade I and II listed buildings in the vicinity and because the proposed bridge was adjacent to the medieval city wall, it was also important to gain the agreement of English Heritage. The planning authorities quickly came to trust the College and BGS, warmed to the scheme and supported us very well as the designs were refined. When the time came to present to the relevant Council Committees the approval was readily given, subject to satisfying the Planning Authorities on a number of points as the project moved into implementation. The most challenging issue turned out to be the structure of the proposed footbridge linking the new buildings to the College's main site. The Conservation Officer and English Heritage were very keen to see a simple structure, whereas the County Highways Department were insisting on something much more robust. In the end it proved possible to 'square this circle' but a lot of design effort was required from BGS, our structural engineers Price & Myers and our Planning Consultant. Approval of the scheme was given at the relevant Council Committee meetings in May 2009, although the formal Planning Consent was only given on 22nd April 2010. One reason for the delay was the need to negotiate the level of Section 106 payment which the College is obliged to make as a contribution to

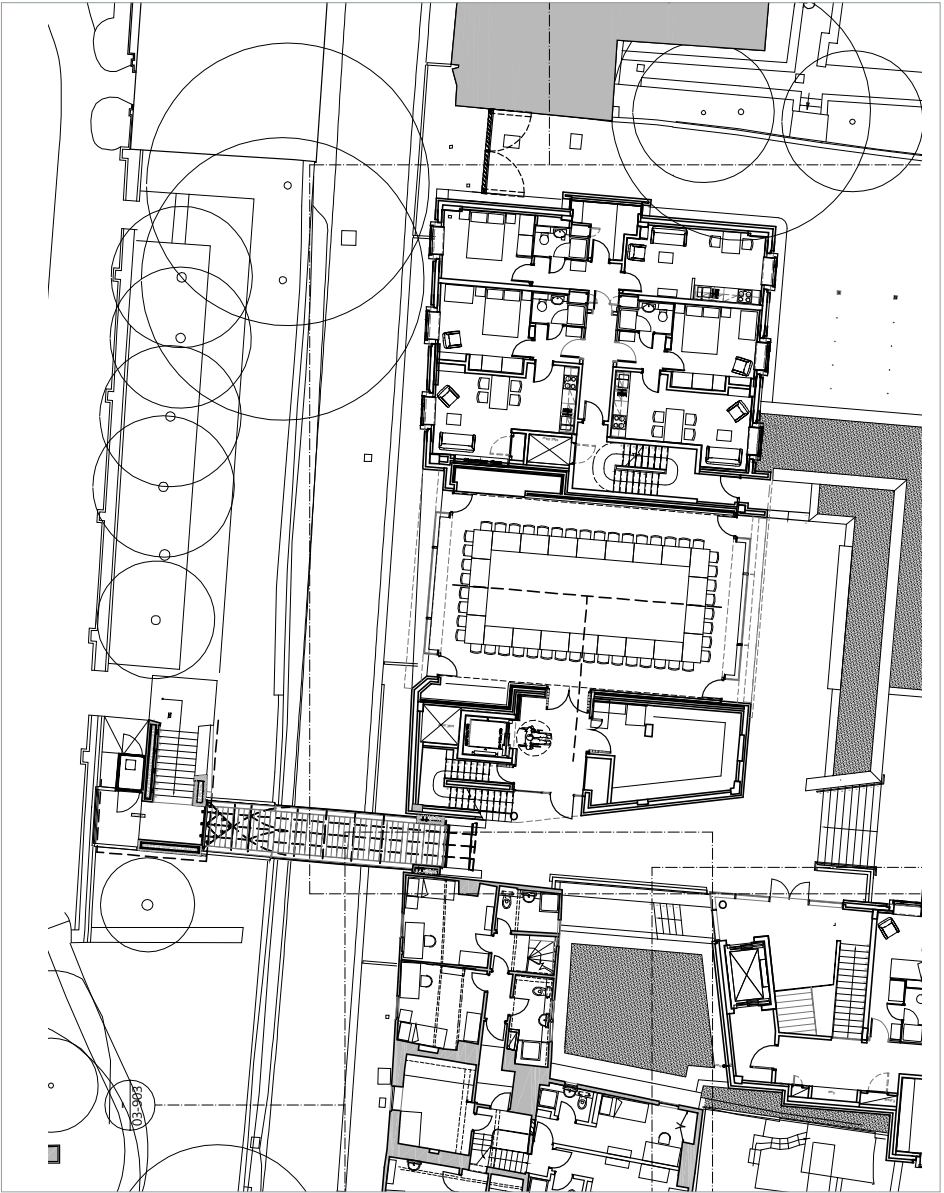
infrastructure council improvements in the immediate vicinity of the Project.

Later Developments

During the extended planning period of the project, the College was able to acquire yet more land. Firstly, at the end of 2008, the Jesuits decided they had no future need for the building which was to be on their retained land and they therefore agreed to sell it to Pembroke. Once again it was agreed that there should be no change to the design of the scheme but the building in question will now be for Pembroke's use and will accommodate six one bedroom flats together with an Art Gallery on the ground floor, adjacent to the Auditorium. Then, three months later, St Peter's College decided they no longer needed the car park and agreed to sell to Pembroke the full freehold interest in the site, for an additional premium. This means that although the car park will remain as part of the development, once completed, it will be available to the College's Endowment to generate a future income stream.

Selection of Contractor

Following the approval of the scheme BGS and the Design Team moved into the next phase of the project which was to prepare all the documentation needed for the tender process and for the construction phase thereafter. Such is the size and complexity of the scheme, that



An extract from the final drawings prepared for the tender, showing the footbridge over Brewer St.

no less than 600 technical drawings were required! To choose the most suitable contractor a similar process was followed to the one used for selecting the architect and the Project Team identified a long list of 14 firms who had worked successfully on similar projects and, following the completion of a pre-

tender questionnaire, a number of them were then interviewed with a view to drawing up a shortlist. Five firms, with a range of sizes and geographical bases were asked to shortlist and, although one withdrew, the remaining four firms completed the tender process in the summer of 2010, with sealed bids

being submitted on 20th August 2010. The required tender returns were very comprehensive and were assessed in detail by a selection panel comprising four representatives from the College, the architects and all members of the Design Team. This final phase of the Selection Process was iterative and culminated in two finalists being interviewed by the Selection Panel, having been asked in advance to confirm their best price and to remove as many uncertainties as possible from their tender returns to give the College as much certainty as possible over the likely outturn.

The firm chosen was Kingerlee Ltd., a long established local Oxford business which is well known and regarded by many Oxford Colleges. Kingerlee were just about

to complete successfully the new Kendrew Quadrangle at St John's College and the same team was allocated to the Pembroke project.

So, after five years of careful planning and complex negotiations with many third parties, conducted in a cooperative and constructive manner, the College found itself in the position of starting on this major expansion of its main site, which will benefit members of Pembroke and visitors for years to come, in a way which is rarely possible for a College situated in Central Oxford. Work started on site on 25th October 2010 and is scheduled to complete in time for the start of the 2012/13 academic year.

John Church, Bursar

H.L. Drake and the Pembroke War Dead

Two recent encounters have prompted this reflection on an aspect of the college's life in the first half of the last century. First, the reading of Brian Wilson's article on the Pembroke dead in the two world wars, "... We Will Remember Them", in the last Record and, second, the discovery of two sheets of paper tucked inside the fly-leaf of the folio volume of the first College Admissions Register which covers the period from 1889 to 1954.

One of these sheets gives the names of the Pembroke men lost in the first war, the other those in the second- both are listed in chronological order of their deaths and both are in the elegantly distinctive handwriting of Herbert Lionel Drake, the Classics Fellow from 1907 to 1949, and each bears a very similar Latin heading, "Mementote in Domino Alumnorum Pembrochiensium Qui Milites [qui pro militantes] pro Patria Mortem Occubuerunt". Readers of Brian Wilson's article will recall the close affinity to the inscription beneath the First War memorial window in the Ante-Chapel dedicated in 1922. That this is also Drake's work is established from a letter to him from the Bursar, George Wood, written in August of the previous year, asking for his decision on the matter. In the opening paragraph of his

article Brian refers to the suffering of the 110 bereaved families of the Pembroke dead; the reading of Drake's lists serves to bring home the profound effect of these losses upon the family of the College and upon that one man in particular.

Even though there are over 200 Pembroke alumni matriculating before 1950 still alive, it was a very different world they then inhabited. It requires a considerable effort of imagination on the part of present-day College members- be they among the 38 current fellows or the 500 students - to grasp the implications of Pembroke's diminutive size throughout the entire first half of the twentieth century- a period which coincided almost exactly with Drake's active career. On his election in 1907 the latter became one of just seven fellows. On his retirement at the end of 1949 there were still only nine - the increase being accounted for by the allocation to the College of the chairs of Anglo-Saxon and Anaesthetics in 1926 and 1937 respectively. As for the undergraduates - there were scarcely any graduate students in the college at the time - the average number in residence throughout the period - with the exception, of course, of the war years when they rapidly dwindled to a handful and for

a couple of years after each conflict when they temporarily increased to accommodate returning servicemen - was only around 130. It is against this background that Drake's life must be considered.

Born in 1873, the fourth son



Herbert Lionel Drake

of a Woolwich bank manager, Drake attended Merchant Taylors School and went up as a scholar to St Johns in 1891 where he took a 1st in Classical Mods and a 2nd in Greats, graduating in 1895. As a Classics master at Radley his work attracted favourable attention in Oxford and he was duly elected Fellow in that subject at Pembroke in January 1907 where he succeeded the formidable A.T.Barton who had held the post since 1865 and continued to be Senior Tutor and Vicegerent until his death in January 1912. It is evident that Drake took on his predecessor's mantle to an even greater degree, succeeding the latter first as Senior Tutor and ultimately, on the death of Charles Leudesdorf in 1924, as Vicegerent also. He was thus to

hold these posts for 38 and 28 years respectively. Yet these impressive figures are exceeded by his tenure of the other office in which he was Barton's immediate successor, that of Steward of the Senior Common Room in which he served from 1912 until his death; in all for 45 years. Like Barton, who was a serious Victorian collector, Drake donated several pieces of silver to the SCR; most notably, on his retirement, a large 23 oz. water jug, made by Bray and Hall in London in 1888, chased with swags and fluted decoration and inscribed "In usum sociorum Coll. Pemb.Oxon. d.d. Herbertus L.Drake AM Socius Emeritus".

As can be seen from this summary of offices held, Drake effectively ran the academic life of the College especially after the election of Homes Dudden as Master in November 1918. In general the latter was evidently content to leave matters in Drake's hands while he himself laboured on his massive works of scholarship, the 755 page *Life and Times of St. Ambrose*, published in 1935, and the even longer 1183 page study of Henry Fielding which appeared in 1952, the year before he effectively retired. In addition, Dudden's time and energies were expended as a notable Vice Chancellor from 1929 to 1932 and in his continuing activity in university affairs for some time thereafter.

Although the College was a fraction of its present size, to be one of its two principal officers, Senior Tutor or Bursar, was no light task. The first telephone only

came into Pembroke in 1922 and there was no secretarial assistance until the 1950s. Drake spent every morning in administration and all his correspondence, all his lists and records, were written in the beautiful hand of which he was justifiably proud. Once asked if he ever used a fountain pen, he replied, "No. I prefer an ordinary pen because you have to pause and dip it in the ink. This gives you time to think."

Drake's life was indeed one of ordered routine. As one of the few of his pupils who knew him well reported, "As unvarying as his handwriting was his time-table. You could set your watch, even your calendar, by it. His mornings were devoted almost entirely to administrative or other College business. He had a frugal lunch, a glass of wine, probably madeira, and a piece of cake. Then his afternoon walk, perhaps to the Union to read the papers, or certainly to the College ground if a match of any importance was being played or the Barge [predecessor of the Boat House] for Torpids and Eights."

Unless on a rare visit to another college's High Table, Drake invariably dined in Hall, at times with only the Bursar, Lionel Salt, who was his colleague from 1922, for company. Perhaps it was the consequent shared contemplation of their surroundings here that led them to arrange for the repainting in 1931 of the heraldic shields around the Hall roof at the cost of £1.10s. each. Research by the late Dr. Savile Bradbury revealed the

identities of these shields which commemorate a selection of former University Chancellors (ex officio College Visitors), Principals of Broadgates Hall, Masters of Pembroke and College benefactors. Drake and Salt took the opportunity to add their own shields and those of two of their colleagues - the celebrated R.G.Collingwood, a future Waynflete Professor of Metaphysical Philosophy, and the Chaplain, Dean and future Bishop of St. Andrews, A.B.Burrows. The Drake crest - a white wyvern or winged dragon standing on a blue and red base under a golden top with a black star between two crosses-is on the east wall third away from High Table. Fittingly placed immediately opposite on the west wall is the Salt crest - a broken chevron between three stars.

After Hall Drake held tutorials every week night at 8 and 9 o'clock. From all accounts he seems to have been a very thorough but dull tutor - still very much the school master. This characteristic applied equally to his lectures given in Pembroke and, since each term they were quickly deserted by outsiders, attended only by his own pupils. One of the latter, in whose first year, 1941-2, there were few undergraduates in residence, paints a lively picture, "Drake was undoubtedly a fine scholar but totally lacking in the spirit which would have brought the Iliad and the Aeniad to life for us. I can still see him now, gowned (mortar board laid aside on a table), standing up to a lectern, and thoroughly, systematically and

pedantically going through the texts line by line as though they were laundry lists. Dull and all, it was, like the Horatian variants, touchingly removed from the grim realities of the outside world, and one got a sharp appreciation of scholarly values being upheld with the barbarians at the gates”.

On the issue of Drake’s scholarship it may be noted that, in similar fashion to Barton, he published just one work, a 15 page Latin translation of Gray’s Elegy written in a Country Churchyard, which he had printed in 1934 for private circulation. It says something about his regard for his predecessor that in the year following Barton’s death, he had arranged for the publication of the latter’s Latin translation of Shakespeare’s sonnets.

For more than thirty years Drake dominated the process of admission to Pembroke. Apart from those applying for the ten or so scholarships on offer each year, there was no examination for entry and subject tutors took no part in the selection of commoners. Such candidates were simply interviewed by the Master or the Senior Tutor, sometimes by both separately, and accepted or rejected accordingly. Serious questions arise as to just what academic criteria were in force since Pembroke’s results in the Final Honour Schools during this period were the worst of any college in the University.

No doubt when dealing with applicants for Classics Drake’s own high standards of scholarship came into play as is reflected in the relatively respectable results in

Classical Moderations, but for the rest it would seem that he favoured those he deemed would make good college men especially if they were promising sportsmen, as witness the account of one such.”As always Drake was extremely taciturn, noisily sucking at his pipe. He asked me what subject I proposed to read and commented on the fact that I was stroke of the Cheltenham College 1st Boat and on seeing that I was also entered for Oriel he said smilingly that I had much better come to Pembroke as their VIII was much higher on the river . I cannot recall any other questions”. Both men were not to be disappointed for, as this same source further recounts, ”As stroke of the College VIII we went up to 4th place in the first division in Eights, and later as Captain of Boats, I can vouch for his passionate interest in College rowing and for the support he unstintingly gave to the Boat Club”.

Since Merchant Taylors was not a rowing school, it seems reasonable to conclude that Drake acquired this interest at Radley - a renowned bastion of the sport. An undergraduate, who came up in 1937, paints a vivid picture, “Drake’s great, or sole, extra-mural activity was a passionate interest in the College rowing and during the final days of Eights week, he was almost startlingly transformed. He would appear on the towpath and barge and excitedly cheer on the College boats, even his coat would be undone and his brow would be damp with perspiration”. It comes

as no surprise then to learn that the first of the many offices Drake took on was that which controlled the funding of College sport, Treasurer of the Amalgamated Clubs, which he served as from 1911 to 1946. An undergraduate who once asked him about the Clubs' finances later reported, "My inquiries met with the reply that if he revealed any figures the captains of the other clubs would be jealous of the amount he permitted to be spent on rowing". Drake's devotion to Pembroke's sporting life is further evidenced by the fact that it was to the Amalgamated Clubs that he made his bequest of £5,000. The money was used to build a new sports pavilion opened in 1961. Whether or not it was the intention, this might be seen as Drake's posthumous reparation to the non-rowing sports!

The longest held of Drake's offices, that of Steward of the Senior Common, afforded him the indulgence of another of his passions - port. In this sphere his reputation extended far beyond the College. Some observations of the Poet Laureate, John Betjeman, published in 1977, are worth quoting, "I must conclude with a mention of what has always been my favourite College - Pembroke...In my day it was still a college you could enter if the dons liked you. Examinations were not all that important. Mr Drake, who was the Senior Tutor, was the greatest authority on port in England, and Pembroke had the best cellar". Of relevance also are some reminiscences contributed to the 1982 Record in the last year of

his long life by the distinguished endocrinologist and brother of the novelist, Graham Greene, Raymond Greene, who came up in 1920. "In those days there was no tutor in physiology in the college and I had to find a tutor elsewhere. Drake was what was called my "moral tutor" but he naturally knew nothing of my subject. At Collections [the end of term academic oral review] Drake would report "Greene is a physiologist. To say more would be superfluous". Dudden would ask "Getting on all right Greene?". I would reply "Yes, Master, I think so" and Dudden would say "Well enjoy your vacation" and I would depart.

But if he knew nothing of physiology he knew all that was to be known about wine. He was the best known oenologist of his day....He had a strong sense of duty to the young men committed to his care. Twice a term I was invited to his room after Hall. He would lay out three glasses of port, representatives of the three vintages then available in the Senior Common Room, and I would be asked to identify them. By the time I went down I could do it infallibly. His habit was to buy twice as much of the young wine of his choice as his colleagues could consume and later to sell the remainder at so large a profit that he could lay down a fresh supply at no cost. Pembroke was famous for having the best wine in the University".

A sad consequence of the great increase in the membership of the Senior Common Room since Drake's day has been that the quantities of

port he laid down are now all but a memory. Antonio Aguilar, who is about to complete half a century as SCR Butler and who has himself lovingly and expertly built up another fine cellar, reports that the consumption in Trinity Term of the last two bottles of the Sandeman 1934 means that just two bottles of Drake's legacy remain.

Essentially a very shy man, one way in which Drake guarded himself was by the use of the sardonic remark of which many instances could be quoted from the accounts of those who knew him. A good example, worth giving because it recognises the subject's lack of acrimony, comes from a unique source. Fred Smith, who in 1935 at the age of fourteen became the college messenger boy responsible for delivering all Pembroke's messages internal and external throughout the entire year, was evidently a remarkably perceptive youth. "Mr Drake frightened me to death at first because I think he did everything by numbers. He had his pipes in a rack and he had his cake at a certain time and had a glass of port with it. My first encounter with Mr Drake happened when I was in the Lodge on my own and the Master rang and said would I convey a message to Mr Drake with the Master's compliments, he would like to see him at 11 o'clock. So Freddie goes up to Mr Drake. I had to say my piece and Mr Drake was there, holding a tutorial with three or four students, and "Yes?". "The Master's compliments, Sir, he wishes to see

you at his house at 11 o'clock". I got it off really well and he just looked at me with a wicked grin on his face and said, "Would you say that again, please?" And of course the students laughed because they knew he was winding me up a little. But I said it all right. But he was a nice man and I got on all right with him. I never saw him in anything other than a dark serge suit, but I did see him dressed for dinner occasionally, but he was always walking around and I don't think he ever went anywhere".

This last conjecture, whilst not entirely accurate, nonetheless underlines the essential solitariness of Drake's existence. He appears to have had little or no contact with his family and to have spent the Christmas and Easter Vacations in College while his major annual departure for most of the long vacation only serves to reinforce this impression. The former pupil, who clearly knew him well, recalls, "There was no break in his summer holidays in Pembrokeshire until the last year or two when he was too weak to travel. By the same train on the same day, year after year, he travelled to and from his beloved St David's - I would almost venture to say with the same books and clothes. Once, when motoring in South Wales, I called on him at Twa-y-Felin, the hotel in which he stayed. I had a warm welcome and he told me of many things to see. But one thing he did not tell me: the way to the place, somewhere on the rocky coastline, which he had discovered for himself and to which he went every day,

weather permitting, to bask in the sun and to read, undisturbed by trippers, his Vergil or his Horace or whatever other classical author seemed appropriate to the day and to the surroundings. I do not think he sought any company. He enjoyed the solitude, the relaxation and his books”.

At the outbreak of war in August 1914 Drake had already been a Fellow for seven years and Senior Tutor for two and a half. Initially his own Classics pupils were predominant in the ranks of the Pembroke dead. Of the fourteen killed by the end of 1915, half came into this category. The first such was Stanley Henson who had come up as King Charles I Scholar from Victoria College, Jersey in 1910 and, having secured 2nds in Mods and Greats in 1912 and 1914 respectively, won the celebrated Newdigate Prize in the latter year for his poem, *The Burial of Sophocles*. In the final column of the latter's entry in the Matriculation Register Drake wrote, “Killed in action March 13, 1915. Buried March 14 in the ramparts of Ypres. 2nd Lieut. 4th Batt. Bedfordshire Rifles”. The death of Cyril Cook in July 1916 meant that three of the five men who had passed Honour Mods in 1914 had perished while the last alumnus to die, less than a month before the Armistice, Henry Jalland, had taken a 3rd in Greats in 1909. Moreover, even at this early stage of his long career Drake's personal knowledge of the junior college was in no way confined to his own pupils and, since the great majority

of those dying had only recently gone down, he would have known no fewer than 45 of the 60 fallen. In every case Drake's inimitable script recorded their deaths in the Admissions Register - sometimes giving such details as those quoted above. The effect of this slaughter upon a College the size of Pembroke can only be imagined. The average annual intake in the first seven years of Drake's fellowship was just 37; the number of deaths totalled 60.

What can Drake's feelings have been when, a month short of 21 years after the last Pembroke death in “the war to end all wars”, John Hanbury, a 1928 matriculant, became the first to die in the Second World War in September 1939? For someone whose whole life was so centred upon the College to have to go through the dreadful experience of loss all over again does not bear thinking. Although this time only 8 of Drake's pupils were to die, every single one of the overall total of the 51 who were to perish would be personally known to him; from Francis Wright, who had taken his BA in 1908, to Henry Frost who was to matriculate in 1940. It is perhaps significant that in this war the entries of the deaths in the Admissions Register were made not by Drake but by the Bursar, Lionel Salt, who had not endured such Pembroke losses before. It may not perhaps be too fanciful to infer that Drake could not bring himself to perform this melancholy task for a second time.

For 40 years of Drake's time at Pembroke he had had a colleague

of the same age as himself who had been elected as long ago as 1896. However, the nature of the Sheppard Prize Fellowship in Medicine, held for life by Walter Ramsden, meant that he was not required to reside or to teach for the College. Indeed, from 1914 to 1931 he had been Professor of Biochemistry at Liverpool University. On retirement from this post he had taken up residence as Drake's neighbour on the Fellows' staircase until his death in March 1947. So moved was John Betjeman by the obituary written by R.B. McCallum for the Oxford Magazine that he composed a poem and sent the latter the manuscript which is still in the College's possession. A revised version was published in 1954 with the striking opening line, "Dr. Ramsden cannot read *The Times* obituary today. He's dead", and going on to imagine the emotions aroused in Dudden, Salt and Drake by the loss of their

long-time colleague. The final verse, if applied instead to Drake's memories, not of Ramsden, but of the host of young men whose deaths he had mourned, may make a fitting conclusion to this piece, "Master, Bursar, Senior Tutor, these, his three survivors, all Feel old. They remember, as the coffin to its final obsequations Leaves the gates, Buzz of bees in window boxes on their summer ministrations, Kitchen din, Cups and plates, And the getting of bump suppers for the long-dead generations Coming in, From Eights".

John Platt (1956)

I am most grateful to Brian Wilson (1948) for providing the information on Drake's silver donations and also on the Hall shields.

Pembroke College Oral History Project

Matriculands 1933-1959

College launched its first oral history project in 1983, when questionnaires completed by alumni captured the circumstances, views and impressions of Pembroke of a sample of those who had matriculated before 1936, with a summary of the results appearing in the 1983 edition of the Record. The second phase of the Project this year invited those who had matriculated before 1960, and for whom College held addresses, to respond to a series of question prompts.

These responses gave vivid and detailed accounts of life at Pembroke between 1933 and 1959 to supplement Record articles previously written by alumni, and memorabilia generously donated to the Archives. The advantage of a project of this scale is that it broadens the base of our knowledge by the number of respondents who have supplied their impressions, enriching the Archives with a vast amount of research material on the academic and social history of Pembroke.

It represents a significant period of social history, which charts the subtle and measured response within Pembroke to a changing post-war

world. It straddles a Pembroke which had experienced no pressure to change for decade upon decade, but which began to move slowly towards administrative structures and systems recognisable in educational institutions today. At the same time, a gradual loosening of paternalism towards undergraduates, as evidenced by the slow relaxation of rules and regulations, anticipated the autonomy and independence taken for granted by current undergraduates. Much of this was due to the presence of the mature undergraduate and graduate intake of war veterans and national servicemen, who, despite their general acceptance of the normal code of College discipline, nevertheless changed the dynamic of College.

Many had had their horizons broadened by the sweep of war experience, the wider mixing across classes which it afforded and the shock of other cultures and travel, albeit within a war theatre, and this served to erode a previously automatic deference towards the upper classes. The euphoria of survival provided many parents with hope and a sense of right in pursuing greater educational ambitions for their children. It seemed that the

world must have been improved by the sacrifice of war, and this was embodied in the advent of grammar schools and state scholarships, underpinned by a growing sense that society should be based on meritocracy as much, if not more, than on inherited superiority.

This is perhaps to overstate the subtlety of the changes of perception and prospects which were taking place, particularly within the confines of Pembroke where academic distancing and the rarefied atmosphere of shared privilege in being at Oxford caused it often to be at one remove from the reality of the exterior, but change was most certainly afoot.

Governing Body of the College responded to these changed circumstances of the returning veterans of World War II, and the GB Minutes for 1946 state that, “in view of the residence at the present time of so many ex servicemen and their dependants it has been decided that, subject to anything unsatisfactory resulting, to allow the presence of women in College to 9.00 pm instead of 7.00pm”. Whilst it was anticipated and agreed that this would end in Trinity term 1948, it was never revoked and, by 1956, Ladies’ hours had been extended to 10.00 pm. Further reforms were overseen by Master, R B McCallum, who was considered to be “ideally suited for the gentle modernisation of the College” (Lecturer then Fellow mid 1950s), and an influx of new Fellows, often themselves changed by the experience of war, and some

only a few years older than their students. Whilst undergraduates were still respectful, and admiring of fierce intellect, they often enjoyed less formal tutorial relationships, resulting in a slight softening of the strict hierarchy of academic life.

Despite this, change was a gradual process, able to integrate and retain the fine traditions of College life with the needs of a modernising academic institution, but also where many vestiges of the old ways remained simultaneously and stubbornly present.

In particular, modernisation was to mean a more rigorous system of admissions in pursuit of quality and standards, with the emphasis on accountability, the important promotion of science teaching in the College, the growth of the Fellowship and the pursuit of excellence by broadening the pool of applications through greater contact with grammar schools, and which culminated in increasing numbers attending Pembroke by the mid to late 1950s. The growing number of grammar school boys gave the confidence to retain regional accents rather than copy public school voices, as had occurred previously. For whatever reasons caused this demographic shift, and they were most likely complex, the change was conspicuous, taking place as it did in the context of a 1950s Britain, which largely retained its conservatism, its class awareness and its attendant prejudices, but which was, nevertheless in evolution.

Methodology

Inevitably, there must be representational bias in that only those who have chosen to remain in contact with College can be included in this survey, and, sadly, many alumni are no longer with us or illness and the passage of time prevent their participation. However, the earlier 1983 questionnaires went out to 300 alumni, of whom 59 replied. This year 586 forms were sent out and 128 responses received, representing a slightly higher rate of return than was previously the case.

As expected, the majority of responses came from those who had studied subjects with larger year groups, attracted by tuition most often provided in College, but the response rate for the whole range of subjects appeared roughly proportional to the year group subject numbers. It would not therefore seem to be statistically significant for the study. Also discounted was the fact that the majority of respondents were in teaching or allied professions, as large numbers of Pembrokeians, from those dominant subjects of History and English, went into teaching either at school or university level. Jurisprudence, previously taught outside, but acquiring its own Fellow in Robert Heuston, was also well represented, and there was a good mix of responses from those who studied subjects ranging from Greats, PPE and Medicine to Natural Sciences, Modern Languages, Geography, Theology and Agriculture, at least some of these acquiring, over time,

suitably qualified Fellows to enable tuition in College. We should perhaps consider the hypothesis that more teachers compared with others during this period chose to keep in touch with College, but we have no way of verifying this from those who have lost touch with College. One 1953, matriculant recorded his professions as missionary and chartered accountant showing an intriguing set of skills.

The matriculation years which produced the highest response rates were 1952, most closely followed by 1959, 1957, 1958 and 1948. The remainder of the 1950s groups were not far behind but, as anticipated, there were considerably lower numbers from the 1940s and, inevitably, only 5 respondents covering the years 1933-1939. However, numbers for freshmen varied enormously over the period with the largest group being for 1959 with 97 freshmen, contrasting with 32 in 1945, as the age for military service was reduced, while the post war years saw burgeoning numbers, particularly with the abolition of National Service. Fluctuations in matriculation numbers may go some way, among other unidentifiable variables, to explain the improved response rate from some years.

Whilst an anecdotal oral history of this nature may be regarded as lacking the rigour of documentary evidence, it is to be noted that many factual details concurred across accounts, and there were also many common or similar expressions of opinion or judgements of

character. There would appear to be sufficient variety within the sample to enable the tentative conclusion that a reasonable cross-section of matriculands are represented. However, despite the fact that there was much in common for many, this in no way detracts from the fact that Pembroke was a broadly different experience for some, depending on their personality, particular interests and circumstances.

All reminiscences and quotations remain anonymous, and are identified solely by matriculation year.

The Background

Rev. Frederick Homes Dudden became Master in 1918, and was a striking character, a man of the world, who had considerable panache. He remained Master until ill health forced him to step down from the active government of College in 1953, but he remained Master in name until his death in 1955. Vice-Master Ronald McCallum (Fellow from 1925) directed the College during the failing health of Master Homes Dudden, succeeding him in 1955. Master Homes Dudden was the last lifetime appointment before the introduction of compulsory retirement age. Vicegerent H L Drake and Bursar Lionel Salt were the other key players in a triumvirate of power which dominated a college with only a total of 8 Fellows in 1933. In 1936, Pembroke offered tuition in only three subjects, Literae Humaniores (Greats), Modern History and PPE, until Robert Heuston arrived to

teach Jurisprudence at the end of the Second World War. The two Nuffield medical scholarships originated in 1950, but there were still as few as 11 Fellows in that year.

At retirement in 1950, Emeritus Fellows, Dr Drake and Mr Salt, both unmarried, continued to live in College and many an undergraduate was in awe of the slow procession to High Table where these individuals, along with the Master, had a combined age of well over 200. This was a regime which perceived no need to change, and which prized continuity, as is substantiated by the Governing Body Minutes of the time. It was to be the circumstances of the post-war era and changing perceptions which was to give impetus to some re-examination and renewal of the fundamentals of College life.

A Place at Pembroke – Getting In

The results of the survey revealed that during this period, the majority of respondents had little or no say as to where to apply to university, even sometimes no choice as to subjects, as schoolmasters, headmasters or parents entered them for a scholarship exam or procured them an interview at Pembroke on the strength of good School General Certificate exams or a personal connection with College (1948, 1949, 1951, 1954). There was a clustering effect at some schools, where the precedent of a previous student going up to Pembroke made it the obvious choice for others, as well as designated scholarships

such as the Eton Rous or the closed Abingdon or for those from Jersey and Guernsey. Those who had done war service or National Service were most often able to exercise greater independence of mind, often writing themselves to the Master (1948). For potential scholarship candidates, the smaller size of Pembroke meant that it was reputed to attract fewer top grade candidates, although it seemed to have been quick off the mark to offer scholarships promptly before other colleges, and thus poach good candidates, who often accepted their first offer (1954, 1957). Some, with two offers on the table, found the atmosphere at Pembroke preferable (1959). For the shy, the smaller college was also a good option and they were guided towards it, and, as Pembroke was one of the last colleges to introduce an entrance exam for all, it presented an attractive option for those who preferred to risk all on the interview (1952). Some scholarship entrants who did not qualify were offered places as commoners or ordinary undergraduates.

The Interview

Those who had done well in School General Certificate often underwent a more social than testing interview with the Master Homes Dudden and Vicegerent Drake, who were omnipotent in the interview process. Many found their two nights in College for this purpose a daunting experience, their first time away from home (1952). However there was a

warm welcoming manner about an interview with the charming Master Homes Dudden. If the subject were scientific, a science Fellow would then see an applicant after the Master (1944). However, other Fellows only had the right to interview scholarship candidates, and such an interview panel usually consisted of 4 to 6 Fellows. A surprising number of respondents had no recollection of their interview at all.

The clustering of applications from particular schools meant that interview tips were passed on, one of which was that Master Homes Dudden always asked the same three questions, namely on biographies he had written or was in process of writing of St Ambrose and Henry Fielding, and sport. To the first, apparently, he expected no reply but he expected some sort of comment on Fielding (1947). One interviewee, who professed ignorance of Henry Fielding, got a tutorial on him and an instant acceptance. However, this was most certainly not always the case as other responses record questions on Walter Scott (1952) and another on Dickens. One 1952 matriculand described having tea and cakes at his congenial interview on St Ambrose and Henry Fielding. Another part of interview folklore was that if Dr Drake took you to see the Johnson teapot after interview then you were “in”, and one applicant records his joy as this occurred (1948). Luck also played its part as another applicant had a portrait of Dr Johnson pointed out to him by a scout in the waiting room,

and was therefore confidently able to identify Dr Johnson from the picture the Master pointed out in his study.

There was a myth among undergraduates that Master Homes Dudden only wanted to recruit public schoolboys (1955) but in looking back to the earlier questionnaires which covered the 1920s and 1930s, whilst grammar school boys may have been more unusual at that time and a different type of boy from that which Homes Dudden was used to, he was certainly admitting them throughout his Mastership. Whilst grammar school boys were in the minority during the 1930s, in one year making up about a quarter of the intake, their numbers increased substantially in the mid 1950s.

Pembroke was such a small college that it would have been important to recruit students who would fit in well to this small intimate community. These were different times, not to be judged harshly by today's more formulaic standards, as students were chosen on an instinctive and less analytical process and on the basis of what were regarded as practices which had stood the test of time.

Changes to Admissions

Interestingly, at the first meeting at which Master Homes Dudden did not sign the Governing Body Minutes in 1953, it was proposed that there be new arrangements for admissions. The decision to enter undergraduates (commoners) was to be decided by the then

Vice Master McCallum (acting as Master) and both tutors, after the Fellow and lecturer responsible for the candidate's subject had been given an opportunity to interview and read some of his written work. At this time the Senior Tutor was Dr MacNabb, Junior Tutor Ward-Perkins and Vicegerent Dr Wrenn. It was to be only in exceptional circumstances that the Master could admit a candidate on his own authority.

An article followed in the 1955 edition of the Record by Fellow for Admissions, Neville Ward-Perkins, who explained to alumni that there would no longer be any guaranteed places for those with connections to Pembroke, and that the competition for admissions was running at a ratio of one place for every 12 applicants. It stated that all acceptances must bear comparison, and it would seem that a more accountable and objective system was being pursued under Master McCallum, as he appeared to be seeking to raise standards. An interview for English in 1957 would involve Fellows Robert Browning, Douglas Gray and Godfrey Bond and might ask about paintings or to define the pleasure of a hot bath when compared with that of a Boticelli painting (1958). Master McCallum is credited with always being able to ask the unexpected but apt question in admissions (Lecturer then Fellow 1950s).

In 1954, Governing Body Minutes record Headmasters' Dinners, including Manchester Grammar School, and a special dinner was

given to representatives of the Royal Lancaster Grammar School in 1955. There is also the nomination of Mr Ward Perkins to sit as a governor of Chipping Camden Grammar School. Whilst no further detail is given, we might speculate that there may well have been an effort to make greater contact with grammar schools, although this is only supposition and no clear intention is expressed. Certainly Pembroke schoolmasters were teaching in a range of schools and often steering their pupils towards their old college. There is an indication of more generous and fully funded scholarships in 1956 and this may also have helped to encourage applications from grammar school boys.

Tuition

Although Percy O'Brien had been giving tutorials in Science since 1933, he was not made a Fellow until 1953, which was long overdue, and one of the first decisions made by the new Master McCallum to strengthen the Fellowship. Complacency had given way to comparative competition and the acknowledgement of an active need to extend the subjects taught in College in order to improve. Natural Science had been regarded as one subject and had been served only by one lecturer. In contrast, by 1953 most of the larger colleges in Oxford had 6 or more Fellows to cover the different branches of Science. In 1955, John Wilks arrived to teach Physics and Percy O'Brien was no longer alone in being responsible for

the teaching of all Science but could concentrate on medical subjects. Mark Whiting then followed to teach Chemistry in 1956. The Sciences were no longer an afterthought at Pembroke and the measures taken in the early 1950s promoted Science from its second class status to the Arts at Pembroke.

After the War, three of the existing Fellowship, including Professor Tolkien, took posts elsewhere and Neville Ward-Perkins arrived as Fellow in Economics, together with Robert Heuston for Jurisprudence. 1950 marked the arrival of the ex-diplomat George Bredin as Bursar, and Godfrey Bond (1951) succeeded Dr Drake in Classics and who, as Dean, was mistaken by some students in those early days for a senior student. The responsiveness of the Master and Governing Body to rising demand is illustrated by GB Minutes which state that more students sought to study Modern Languages and that provision should be made for them, whence the arrival of Robert Baldick for Modern Languages, together with Robert Browning (English) in 1953. Piers Mackesy became Fellow in History in 1954.

Whilst jacket, tie and gown might have been worn for tutorials, many tutors both in Pembroke and outside were relatively young when compared with their forbears, and students were aware of sometimes only five year age gaps and one or two found themselves older than their tutors! Whether tuition took place in or out of College depended,

of course, as to whether there was a subject don. Whilst History was largely taught in College (1952), Geography had to be taught out (1954) and group numbers varied considerably from subject to subject and year to year depending on the availability of tutors. However for History and Medicine there were high levels of single tuition.

Master McCallum is recalled as sympathetic and efficient, and most had affection and respect for “Uncle Mac” as he was called (1948). He was also admired and liked by his staff (Lecturer and Fellow mid 1950s) and took a serious and generous interest in both dons and students. He also had a talent for recruiting high quality talented lecturers to the Fellowship.

Recollections of Pembroke teaching Fellows are very positive and they play a large part in the affection felt by many alumni towards Pembroke. In particular, Percy O’Brien is held in great esteem by the chemists and medics he taught as “charming and diligent” (1952), “terrifyingly clever” (1956) and “did much to advance the fortunes of his students, a great man and a formidable biochemistry teacher” (1959). Percy O’Brien was also appointed the moral tutor of many and he would ask how one’s morals were with “tongue in cheek” (1959) making some blush, and would see undergraduates once a term for such sessions. Mark Whiting was described as diligent and John Wilks expected high standards (1957) and gave much career help to his

students.

Robert Heuston is described as inspiring (1952), well liked (1954) and with a shy charm (1948) and “he brought law to life” (1955). Dr Pelczynski was “inspiring and a source of counsel and kindness when I returned to College”. Robert Baldick “had a great intellect but was relaxed and encouraged us to develop and think independently”. Neville Ward Perkins “gregarious and popular”, taught me how to think and write” (1945). Godfrey Bond was praised as remarkable and a caring tutor (1952).

Rev. Colin Morris was “wise, nice and friendly and easy to get on with” (1959). Matriculands recalled the Borstal camps he ran in the summer for disadvantaged boys, and where undergraduates would help. Bursar Bredin was very popular, “splendid and approachable” (1954) and “highly respected” (1952). Robert Browning and Piers Mackesy were praised as superb (1952, 1953) and excellent (1958).

Robert Heuston had a sports car and matriculands recall scary drives at fast speeds down country lanes, and another recalls the night before he left Pembroke walking down to the Trout pub with Godfrey Bond at his side (1954), and who taught him Latin for his history course. Incidentally, Godfrey Bond went on to teach the same student’s son Mods and Greats in 1984. Robert Heuston offered help to another undergraduate after a minor car accident, and visited another with glandular fever. Many have kept

in touch with their former tutors over the years. American students expressed the fact that they felt at home and Ronald McCallum was most favourably inclined towards them, as was George Bredin, whose wife came from Texas.

With regard to diligence at work, when Hubert Deighton was Dean in 1948, he greeted new freshmen with the words “the mornings here are for work, the afternoons for outdoor pursuits and the evenings for socialising”, and one respondent said that many took this too literally for too long (1948). Some worked hard and others less hard and this was inevitably reflected in their class of degree.

College Life

College in the 1950s was not the soft cleaned mellow Cotswold stone that it is now, but was black and rather grubby. The adjective most used to describe life in College pre-1960 was “primitive” and “spartan”, as well as “better than the military” for those who had returned from war or been on National Service. Coal was rationed during the war, and this meant that in a building with no other form of heating, the fire was lit only one day a week by the scout, usually on essay writing day (1944, 1946), so that students moved from room to room following the fire. However, the splendour of their surroundings, and sometimes the well appointed sunny sitting room (1952) compensated for the fact that much furniture had seen better

times. Chapel Quad and the newly built Besse Building offered electric and gas fires, but it was still cold and the most cited recollection involved the long walk across two quads from most rooms, to the unheated bathhouse manned by Bathroom Reggie (1952, 1954). At one time it was reputed to have been open only until 10.00 am and then later in the afternoon (1940). For those without a lavatory at the bottom of their staircase, all calls of nature had to be responded to with a built in walk-time. However, for those returning from war, to have hot running water at all seemed a luxury (1948).

Commoners or ordinary undergraduates generally lived in College for one year, while exhibitioners had two and scholars three, although during the war years, when College was requisitioned, the small community of the very young, disabled or foreign students at Pembroke almost all lived out, and College was drab and artificial with the College community existing only in name, as there were no sports clubs or societies or dining in hall and all tuition was out of College, together with the privations of rationing. One 1939 matriculand did not see the inside of the Hall until after the war ended, when there was a severe shortage of books. It was also very difficult to return to study after the war or 2 years of National Service. On essay writing days, some students “sported their oak” and shut the outer door to their room so that callers usually went away.

Scholars were usually lodged

for their first year in the faded glory of Old Master's Lodgings (1952, 1954). However, the end of National Service put pressure on accommodation so that many first years had to live out. To compensate for this, they sat together in year groups at dinner. (1959). Deans had to deal with the complaints of landladies and experiences of living out are inevitably mixed, but generally favourable and some were treated "like a son", although others found their families "slightly creepy", in particular the landlady who laid out bodies (1952).

Scouts

Once the unpacking had been done, the scout was the best source of indispensable advice and help, as well as being both powerful and deferential in his ability to report you to the Dean but yet serve you diligently with the hope of an end of term tip. Many respondents referred to the luxury of Hector's overnight shoe cleaning service, so that any pair of shoes, including the muddiest of football and hockey boots could be left outside a room in the evening, only to reappear clean and shining the next morning. To many of the 1950s graduates this seemed an anachronism which belonged to the pre-war Pembroke, but it continued for as long as Hector delayed his retirement. When he retired at the age of 65, the JCR presented him with a silver tankard.

Food

For those who lived in College, dinner in hall was compulsory three times a week and this meant jackets, ties and gowns. Scholars sat on the three tables to the left of High Table and drank from silver mugs, moving down a table with each year of seniority. Scholars recited grace and would try to do it as quickly as possible without offending the Dean, if they were responding to a bet, sometimes the winnings exceeding the fine from High Table. One 1956 scholar admitted that he held the record for the fastest grace for one whole term. Another wag would use different voices when reciting grace ranging from a deep Winston Churchill to well known comedians of the day. He managed to produce this just within the bounds of acceptability, so that he was not subject to sanction. Only scholars in the Boat club, which had its own table, had eaten dinner with non-scholars but, by 1959, scholars were no longer segregated. The Boat Club had its own table and special treatment in the training period before races, when they were fed on steak and Guinness in considerable quantities, much to the envy of some on more meagre rations.

Impressions of food were quite contradictory but breakfast was always rated as the best meal and food was the endless subject of debate and a food representative was appointed to convey complaints and the occasional compliment to the Manciple (1952). Just such a Food

Comments Book is in the Pembroke Archives. However rationing meant that in 1948 whale meat was eaten once a week. For some, the identical jugs for custard, mayonnaise, chocolate sauce and gravy proved a gastronomic journey of discovery and someone stated that mayonnaise on apple pie was quite acceptable! Whilst day to day fare was described as lacking in versatility and imagination, Mr Organ as Chef could pull out all the stops for a special occasion, providing one dinner with melon, consommé, lobster thermidor, chicken vol-au-vent, Tournedos provençale, pudding, coffee and port. (1959)

There were recollections of rowdy evenings, of bread rolls being thrown, often at the Manciple, the sport of which being that he could not identify the culprit. Ration books were handed over to the Manciple during the war so that sugar, butter and marmalade were collected from the buttery before breakfast (1948). Manciple Turner checked people in to dinner for accounts purposes and endeavoured to keep discipline, retiring after 41 years in 1960.

The Senior Common Room View

Mr Duke, as SCR Butler, ensured that rules were observed among the SCR. One junior lecturer was very firmly told that he would have to enter the Hall last as the procession to High Table was in order of seniority but that he would gradually climb the hierarchy. On one occasion, to the amusement of all, Fellow MacNabb

was so deep in thought that he led the High Table procession into the Hall and then promptly out again!

Drinking

The majority of respondents stated that they drank sparingly, if at all as they had very little cash (1957) and seldom went to the pub (1955) for this was austerity Britain. The much talked about sconcing seems to have been more myth than reality, more talked about than practised. The 1930s questionnaires show a different picture from those of the 1950s with sconcing more frequent in the earlier period and rare to non-existent in the latter. A 1937 matriculant stated that it usually involved 2 pints of beer being handed round the table. We are told by one respondent that a JCR resolution banned sconcing (1957). The rules seem slightly variable, as were the rules of practice, and if a student mentioned sex or religion or politics, they could be sconced and expected to drink down in one go a large quantity of beer. One rule was that only the head of table could instigate a sconce. If they succeeded in downing all, then they did not have to pay for the beer, but the challenger paid the tab. Other rules outline that no ladies' names should be mentioned and that you could not talk "shop" or politics, the latter seeming a great shame. Sconcing had to be undertaken with the permission of the residing Fellow at High Table, to whom appeals against an unfair sconce would be made in Latin.

However such tales of sobriety

have to be balanced by the fact that the Teasel Club Christmas supper dance in 1950 had 20 participants and consumed 17 magnums of champagne! Those returning from the war were grateful to be alive and had seen indescribable horrors and some could not be blamed for living life in the fast lane. They

attendance at Chapel in 1954. It was compulsory three times a week for the first year, then reducing by a day as years went on. It took



Eights Week Dance, 1952



Teasel Club, 1954

are credited with showing the new schoolboy arrivals how to live and drink (1952). One respondent did mention “trashing” a room while under the influence (1952) and the vast fine which followed. Another spoke of rocking taxis and double decker buses outside the Randolph Hotel (1952). Despite much protestation about abstemiousness, there was certainly an element who partied hard and partied often!

place at 8.00 am and lasted for 10 minutes, and names were checked off by the imposing Head Porter Mr Ponsford. Roman Catholics and other denominations had to appear to get their names ticked off, even if they did not attend. Master Homes Dudden wrote strongly to Governing Body from his sick bed when Ronald McCallum proposed taking over his role as responsible for Chapel, possibly able to forsee the imminent reform of roll call, to which he strongly objected.

Chapel

With a churchman as Master, Pembroke was one of the last Colleges to abolish compulsory

Gates – Relaxation of Rules and Regulations

A range of gate times were in place for the period in question. The JCR prepared a Report for the University Commission of Enquiry in March 1939 which gave in great detail a series of Gate Regulations. For

example, “No one is allowed out through the gate after 9.15 pm if he lives in College. Those living out are allowed in through the gate until 10.00 pm. All guests must be out by 12 and all those living in must be in by 12. The scale of fines were as follows:-

9.15 – 10 pm 1 d (old pence)
10pm – 11 pm 2 d
11pm - Midnight 4 d

College gates were locked at 9.15 pm in 1939, with the names and times of entry or departure of all members of the College “in statu pupillari” ie undergraduates and bachelors of Arts, who enter or leave the College after the gate has been locked, to be entered in the gate book, which, together with the gate bills of members of the College resident in lodgings, was presented to the Dean every Monday at 9.00 am.

As mentioned earlier, the presence of women in College was extended from 7.00 pm to 9.00 pm in 1946. In 1951 gate fines of 1d from 9.15 to 10pm and 2d from 10-11 pm were abolished, but the existing fine of 4d operating from 11pm to Midnight was increased to 6d. It was agreed further that the gate would remain on the latch from 9.15 until 10 pm, and that names of men entering the College after 10 pm would be taken.

Further amendments were made in October 1954, where Governing Body Minutes state that, in future, the Porter would not be required to take the names of members of the College leaving and entering

the Lodge between 10pm and 11 pm. He should continue to record the admission and egress of undergraduates’ guests after 9.15, and should close the gate at 10 pm.

By November 1958, it was resolved by GB that fines for men entering or leaving College between 11pm and midnight should be abolished, but that the names of men entering or leaving College between these hours should still be taken.

In 1956 Ladies’ hours were extended from 9.15 to 10 pm (the JCR having first asked for this to be amended to 10 pm in 1952, but it had then been rejected).

Climbing In

Pembroke was the hardest College to climb into and posed a challenge. For late returners, it was either a case of paying a fine or being reported to the Dean if very late, or shinning over the Fellows’ Garden or the wall at the back of the Hall, both of which had barbed wire on top and for which Pembroke undergraduates were frequently seen out in dinner jackets with wire cutters protruding from their top pockets. An alternative means of entry was by the coal store in Beef Lane, when it was outside College, and this led into the College basement, but could only be used when coal levels were sufficiently low. There was also a way in from Brewer Street via the Master’s Garden (1952) and over the roof and skylights (1948). One enterprising undergraduate managed to obtain a key from the more lax assistant to

Mr Ponsford, which opened a gate at the back of the hall, and this was left dangling on a string for others to use. Another managed to fit a device to open a ventilation window in the scholars' lavatory, but once spied by Mr Ponsford, the window was permanently rendered unopenable. Another made an impression of the key to the Fellows' garage, as another means of entry.

Proctors were often retired Fellows but were accompanied by tough young Bulldogs, or University policemen, and would patrol the streets at night and appear at pub closing times. Being outside after gate closure meant that students could be challenged by Bulldogs and reported.

Here it is appropriate to mention Mr Ponsford "Sergeant Major and Father to us all", the genial and efficient Head Porter (1943) and most cited member of staff, perhaps because he was the gatekeeper between the temptations outside and the inner sanctum and confines of Pembroke. Ponsford was the most important person in College (1952) and the very model of a College porter but fair in his authority and understanding and strict in a fatherly way (1952). Mr Ponsford would send the Dean's compliments if there was too much noise, or you would be asked to report to the Dean in the morning for another more serious offence. He was described as a gentleman who was always embarrassed when having to impose the rule of no women in College after 5.00 p.m. He had a phenomenal

memory for names, remembering them some 20 years later when he bumped into a Pembrokan in Oxford (1954). He retired in 1958 at the age of 70.

Clubs and Societies

The post-war arrivals and returnees revived the dormant clubs which had been discontinued during the war – the Teasel, Blackstone, Johnson, Eights Week Ball, Heywoode Music Society, Sir Thomas Browne Drama Society, Camden Society for History (1941) and the Beaumont (The Thomas Browne and Camden originating from the 1930s). The Johnson Club had a tie with a white teapot on a blue background (1954). The Nuffield Society was formed in 1951 at the behest of Fellow Percy O'Brien and the JCR Art Collection started in 1947, and those who had the benefit of pictures in their rooms recall that privilege with great affection. The Bullfrog publication thrived and the Incompetents Sunday afternoon cricket matches against the Oxfordshire villages is remembered with great affection, its tie bearing foaming tankards on the silver and cerise Pembroke background. Because of the small numbers in College, only those who really detested sport felt exempt from some participation in college sport.

A JCR which included post war colonels, squadron leaders and naval captains was a lively place, and had a different way of going about things. The Eights Week Dance

seems to have been the highlight of the Pembroke social year over many years.

Sources of Finance

One enterprising student relied upon the bookmaker (1954) where he did well. Others worked in vacations (1957, 1959) as dustbin man and labourer (1956) to supplement scholarships and grants. Finance was often a problem and one 1937 undergraduate used his exemption from dinner in hall twice a week to eat as cheaply as possible in town with other “paupers”. The ex-service grant and frugal living sufficed for another (1948). Money had often been saved during National Service or war pay and some were still on half pay in the reserve while at Pembroke. Private income gave greater ability to make the most of Oxford, and sadly, in a society where debt was unacceptable, many deprived themselves of the opportunity to join clubs and societies for fear of breaking the budget.

Cohesion in College

For the majority of those who responded class did not seem an issue at Pembroke as in other colleges. This is all the more remarkable because class was most certainly an issue in 1950s Britain, and an interface might have been expected between public schoolboys and grammar schoolboys, and also perhaps between returning veterans or those who had done national

service and the fresh faced straight from school, but this is seldom remarked upon (1956,1957). The average age of the Oxford University Rugby XV in 1943 was 26, one being the father of a five year old daughter. The gulf between raw spotty faced schoolboys and the worldly and sophisticated must have seemed vast on arrival.

Certainly responses from the 1920s and 1930s talk of two different groups between public schoolboys and grammar schoolboys (1927, 1933). Class superiority is referred to in that the rowing club formed a clique as did the public school contingent (1937). The earlier questionnaires mention the use of surnames by public schoolboys except for close friends while grammar schoolboys used first names (1934).

Certainly the Boat club was regarded as elite, allocated half the sports budget of £300 in 1954, and it attracted public schoolboys to its ranks. However, John Platt’s excellent article on Dr Drake in this edition confirms the latter’s favour and particular sponsorship of that sport, and this was not based on class. The perception and the reality then did not always tally when making judgements on who were the favoured in College.

With regard to how well those from varied backgrounds and experiences mixed and formed a unified identity as Pembrokeians, we are enlightened by alumni, who state that after school Pembroke represented great freedom. It was

not the sort of atmosphere which fostered discontent and everyone was exposed to the rich diversity of the experience of others. In a small college, it was therefore possible to see that those who might be regarded as the elite, too, had problems, and may have been utterly miserable in a cold dormitory far from home.

There was a sense of privilege at being in Pembroke which infused College. The affiliation to numerous groups across societies or pubs gave a sense of community across any differences. The common pursuit of excellence in all fields drew people together, and they were perhaps also too busy with frenetic activity and the stimulation of the new to waste too much energy on division. Despite those who felt uncomfortable in the prevailing social milieu, in the main, the shared sense of wanting to do things better seemed to have enabled the Pembroke community to adapt and absorb its differences at a time of considerable social upheaval.

The world outside

One matriculant (1944) recalls inviting a tired looking friend in uniform into College one day when Master Homes Dudden passed by and asked what he had been “up to” the night before, to which the friend replied “I was over Hamburg. What were you doing?”

For those who had seen the riots when Oswald Moseley visited Oxford in 1933, sat their finals in 1938 as the Dunkirk beaches were evacuated or celebrated V E Day

in Oxford, and lived the privations and uncertainty of war – the build up to it – the war years, and the slow return to some form of normality, all this was only to be replaced by new fears and uncertainties as the Cold War took hold. Those who had enjoyed the pint of beer and glass of port provided by the Fellows when war ended, could not sigh with relief as the hardships continued with rationing to 1953. Suez in 1956 had divided College and Oxford and some undergraduates went on a protest march. The post war years saw the Berlin Airlift and a brutal winter of 1947. Many at Pembroke feared a return to the services and the threat of call-up was ever present, as another war seemed on the horizon. Those who had seen what war meant quite rightly dreaded a return. These were the days of Korea and Malaya, in which some Pembrokiens served, and the Americans at Pembroke were whisked away to the US navy reserve as Korea started. Life may have gone on as before within the walls of Pembroke but the threats loomed outside, in particular the excruciating tension of the Cuban Missile Crisis.

The Value of Pembroke College

The most cited value was lasting lifelong friendships and “the best years of my life” (1948), “enjoyed every minute” (1952) citing also an easy confidence dealing with people and self confidence (1953).

Whilst the vast majority recorded a positive experience at College,

one stated that he was miserable and only came to have happy memories many years later (1957). This was the era of the stiff upper lip and the presumption that to express the need for help or guidance was an admission of weakness, so that advice and counselling were seldom available. A minority were ill, felt that they did not fit or were too poor to benefit or too busy courting. Some admitted this was their fault rather than Pembroke's and that an unfortunate set of circumstances had conspired to make them feel isolated.

Respondents said that Pembroke "taught me to learn and research, value my own judgement and respect the ideas and beliefs of others from different backgrounds" (1953). Analytic habit of mind, confidence to feel at home in many social and cultural milieu was another response, as well as skills researching, assembling and presenting information. Taste for private study and the benefit of a liberal education were also typical comments. For one 1955 matriculant it was "my whole career - how I treat my students, lecture and research". For another, the value was "an academic and social education with very little vocational preparation, but which prepares well for whatever may happen in life". (1945)

One respondent suggested that Tutor for Mods had been filled for the past one hundred and fifty years by only three men Drs Barton, Drake and Bond (the latter arriving only in 1951). But Pembroke was

no longer to provide such continuity of experience from one generation of undergraduate to another, with a Governing Body which had made few structural changes. Loosening social control of undergraduates underpinned shifting attitudes towards whether and when an undergraduate could be considered to have attained adulthood and responsibility. It ended the interesting paradox between rigidly prescribed social conduct and mores, whilst simultaneously fostering liberal intellectual curiosity and exploration. As one matriculant of 1957 so aptly explained, there was no youth culture at this time and there was material deprivation and nothing to spend your money on.

Undergraduates were mature in different ways than those of today. There were carefully prescribed and universally understood and imposed moral codes of conduct, which adults conspired to enforce. The pleasures of the flesh were largely neglected (but not by all), so that many undergraduates had to content themselves with the monastic environment of Pembroke, reaping the rewards of close friendships lubricated by dry fly sherry.

Pembroke took steps towards what was quite radical change within the context of the time and set in motion the systems of admission and continuous process in the pursuit of improvement and responsiveness to change that we see operating today, all set in motion by the catalyst of a new Master and the changed perspectives of the post war world.

This article is dedicated to those alumni who have died between the completion of their questionnaires and the production of this article. We thank everyone for their essential contribution. All questionnaires are now carefully conserved in the

Archives for future researchers.

Jo Church

We would value any further comments, expansion or corrections to this article which alumni may feel able to provide to record@pmb.ox.ac.uk

Pembroke Rowing in the 1870s

The Sliding Seat: The development of the “modern boat”

Rowing in the Nineteenth Century

Whilst Pembroke has been regarded only latterly as a “rowing college”, the 1870s marked an earlier golden period in its rowing fortunes. Whilst Pembroke went Head of the River in 1872, it is less well known that Pembroke pioneered the technological advance of the sliding seat, well in advance of its general acceptance by the rowing community in Oxford. This was the most important innovation which resulted in what is now regarded as the “modern boat”. For the century which followed this revolutionary change, there was virtually no other major technological modification which contributed to rowing technology. The development of the sliding seat is therefore a definitive moment in the history of rowing, and the Pembroke crew of 1872 were the first among Oxford Colleges to use the sliding seat in the Fours in 1872. Other colleges followed suit only after the advantages were proven at Henley Regatta, by Pembroke and other crews and at other races.

How Rowing came to Oxford

For those unfamiliar with the sport

of rowing, it can most obviously and simply be defined as the art of propelling a boat through water by the use of oars. It was the essential skill of professional watermen who earned their living on the river until the early eighteen hundreds, when the interested amateur began to invade the water. The rising popularity of leisure rowing led to the formation of amateur rowing clubs, and the beginning of serious racing has been traced back to Eton College, whose records show that, by 1811, they had a varied collection of boats in their possession. From there, it is believed to have found its way to Oxford, where the first record of eight-oared racing occurs in 1815, with Brasenose going Head of the River, and the first Oxford v Cambridge Boat Race took place in 1829, when Oxford was victorious. Oxford continued to draw its rowers from the strong rowing schools, and the Henley Regattas of the period featured Oxford Radleian and Oxford Etonian crews as well as individual Oxbridge Colleges and other amateur clubs. Two leading Pembroke oarsmen of the 1870-1873 period were the three times President of the Oxford University Boat Club, Robert Lesley, who came

up from Radley and R S Mitchison, an old Etonian.

Between 1800 and 1875, there were several radical improvements in the design of boats, the outrigger, carvel instead of clinker construction and sliding seat, together with some minor adjustments which decreased the weight of the boat. However, it was the substitution of the fixed oarsman's seat for one which could slide and thus make maximum use of the power of an oarsman's legs which has been regarded as the most significant advance in revolutionising the early sport of rowing, and which contributed to the development of what is commonly known as the "modern boat". After these major design improvements were established between 1800 and 1875, advances in rowing technology remained virtually static for the following century.

There are various theories as to the genuine inventor of the sliding seat, but consensus opinion among rowing historians gravitates towards a certain J C Babcock of the Nassau Boat Club of New York, who is credited with fitting a sliding seat to his sculling boat as early as 1857. Subsequently, he went on to fit slides to a six-oar around 1869 to 1870. He used it to great success in 1870 on the Nassau boat club gig-six at the Hudson Amateur Rowing Association. His slides consisted of squares of wood covered with leather which were grooved at the edges in order to slide on brass tracks. One account of why Babcock failed to register the patent for the

sliding seat is that he allowed his earlier invention to fall into disuse. In the meantime, Walter Brown of Boston took up the idea and worked out a slightly different form, lodging the patent in the U.S. in 1870 for an "adjustable seat". Yale University are reputed to have used slides in the Harvard v Yale contest the following year (1871) after the Nassau trials by Babcock.

England too had its rowing innovators and experimenters but they were initially drawn from the ranks of the professional scullers on the Tyne, which had a long history of boat construction, and they raced with the important incentive of prize money, as opposed to the leisured community of "gentleman" rowers. In Newcastle races between the professionals drew crowds in the region of some fifty thousand gathered along the river. There were two famous Tyneside oarsmen, both of whom were dead by 1871, but who became legends in their own lifetimes, as well as remaining current rowing myths in the North of England. These were Harry Clasper, an apprentice carpenter in a boatyard and James Renforth, a publican.

As early as 1857, E D Brickwood, the Editor of the "Rowing Almanack", credits Harry Clasper and his four of Tyneside scullers with using an early form of sliding on a fixed seat, known as "greased sliding" in spurts to gain speed advantage. However, sliding over the whole course left them prematurely exhausted. This early sliding consisted of polished fixed seats, on which the oarsman slid with

United States Patent Office.

WALTER BROWN, OF BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS.

Letters Patent No. 107,439, dated September 20, 1870.

IMPROVEMENT IN SEATS FOR ROW-BOATS.

The Schedule referred to in these Letters Patent and making part of the same.

To all whom it may concern :

I, WALTER BROWN, of Boston, in the county of Suffolk and State of Massachusetts, have invented certain new and useful Improvements in Seats for Row-Boats, of which the following is a specification.

Nature and Object of the Invention.

The nature of my invention consists in providing a row-boat with an adjustable seat, so arranged that it will follow the motion of the rower, thus enabling him to use his strength to the best advantage. With a fixed seat he has to change his form, or the relative position of his body, so that, during a part of the stroke, his attitude is such as not to admit of an economical outlay of strength; but with my adjustable seat the rower may keep his body in form for the best use of his strength, the muscles of the legs being worked instead of those of the groin, as in the case of a fixed seat.

Description of the Accompanying Drawing.

Figure 1 is a perspective view of a row-boat with my adjustable seat attached.

Figure 2 represents a part of the boat in section, and shows the seat.

Figure 3 is a vertical section of the boat.

General Description.

Let A represent a row-boat of ordinary description.

B, a seat, so arranged upon ways and guides that it may freely slip back and forth as the rower moves his body.

As represented in the drawing, this seat B slides on the ways C C, but the exact construction is not material, the object being to so arrange the seat that it may follow the motions of the rower.

In rowing a boat having my improved seat, the rower places his feet against the foot-rest, and, by using his legs as toggle joints, lays out his strength upon the oar to the best possible advantage, his body constantly remaining in the best form for rowing.

I claim as my invention—

The adjustable seat B, arranged substantially as described, and for the purpose set forth.

WALTER BROWN.

Witnesses:

FRANK G. PARKER,
E. A. NICKERSON.

the help of grease or black lead and necessitated rowers to wear leather trousers, which became saturated in oil. The Tyneside scullers allowed the whole body to move forwards on the fixed seat some 3 or 4 inches when catching the water at the beginning of a stroke, and backwards at the finish of a stroke. This effectively lengthened the stroke in the water by some eight inches or so and, assuming that the oarsman had sufficient strength, he could send his boat along at a faster speed than his opponent while pulling fewer strokes, thus conserving his energy more efficiently over long courses.

This greased sliding eventually

came to be replaced by seats which themselves slid back and forth on various forms of runners and wheels and the era of the sliding seat of Babcock and Brown was born. The first sliding seats in 1870 used bone runners and slid on brass strips which soon stuck, especially in wet weather, and they needed so much oiling that trousers which absorbed the oil were ruined. These were soon replaced by glass, but this was apt to break, and then eventually polished gas piping or steel rods with wheels, which were more widely introduced by 1885, and these wheels ran along vulcanite grooves or runners. There were numerous experiments tried

with materials but only those with some general acceptance have been passed down and recorded. Once the slides used less grease, shorts became current and were widely adopted for rowing.

However, using greased sliding on fixed seats in short spurts enabled James Renforth's crew to become professional champions of the world in 1870 but, as with many working men and despite his rowing prowess, Renforth was in poor physical condition and he collapsed and died during a race in 1871. Following his death, other Tynesiders, such as Thomas Winship and James Taylor continued to experiment and perfect the sliding process. Further proof of the continued problems with greased sliding came in the form of the Lancastrian John O'Gaunt crew who raced at Henley Regatta in 1870 in the Stewards' race against the London Rowing Club. Those who saw the race became convinced that sliding on the greased fixed seat, and which caused such fatigue, could really only ever be of use over short distances, and would never be suitable for continuous use in longer races.

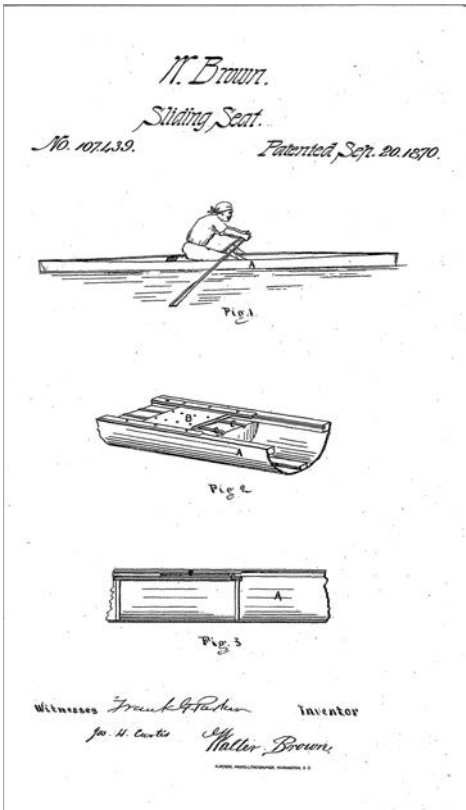
The main problem was that it was difficult to get inexperienced rowers to use the right technique in greased sliding. There was great temptation to use the easiest way of sliding, with the result that the seat slid too much at the wrong time, rather than to do it in the correct but much more difficult and tiring way. There were also additional difficulties in managing to co-ordinate with the

rest of the crew, as the crew needed to slide together in order to row together.

We can but speculate how ideas spread within the relatively small community of dedicated rowers but several examples illustrate how this exchange may have taken place. The champion sculler, Walter Brown visited England in 1869, the year before he patented his sliding seat, and beat James Renforth on the Tyne. Two years later, in 1871, the Tynesiders were in America competing, where it is believed they first saw the sliding seat in operation by the Biglin-Coulter USA crew at the Saratoga Regatta.

Although the Biglin crew appeared to derive no major advantage in their racing, nevertheless it appears to have impressed the Englishmen. Following Renforth's death in 1871, James Taylor challenged the remainder of Renforth's crew to a race, and he secretly fitted bone runners on steel grooves to his Winship-led coxless four. Winship's crew won easily against the Robert Chambers' crew who had used fixed seats. This was decisive in giving wide publicity to the potential success of a moveable sliding seat on runners, encouraging others to adopt and trial them, and they were to be widely used at Henley Regatta the following summer in 1872.

Winship's winning crew included Joseph Sadler, who instructed the famous rower of the 1870s, F S Gulston of the London Rowing Club (LRC) how to use slides in his single and four. As early adopters of the



sliding seat, the London Rowing Club raced the visiting Atlanta Rowing Club of New York in 1872 on the Thames. This was reported in the June 6th 1872 edition of the New York Times, where the London correspondent speculated that the LRC were thinking of abandoning their sliding seats much to the dismay of the Atlanta club, who actually thought the LRC rowed better on fixed seats! The LRC team, which included F S Gulston, were much stronger and could have won easily with or without slides, but the LRC were convinced of the advantage and fitted out all their boats with slides for the 1872 Henley Regatta. The expertise of the North East came into play again as J H Clasper (the son of Harry) built the LRC boat with

sliding seats, and which won both the Stewards' and Grand Challenge Cup that year at Henley.

Whilst the sliding seat began to gain general acceptance, there was considerable prejudice against it and horror expressed by the "purists" and retired good oarsmen of the fixed seat school, who saw it as "unsporting". For local clubs, the decision whether or not to adopt the seat depended on the state of local competition and the balance of the advantage to be gained by fitting them, but the general consensus was that they could improve performance.

And so to Pembroke

The years from 1871 to 1873 saw Pembroke experience something of a renaissance in its rowing fortunes. Robert Lesley was President of the Oxford University Boat Club for three consecutive years from 1871, and Pembroke won a series of rowing victories which raised expectations. If it were possible to identify a time when others outside College might have considered Pembroke a serious rowing college, perhaps for the first time, then the year 1872 marked a significantly improved performance.

In 1871, the Pembroke Boat Club had to debate whether or not it was viable to go to Henley that year, depending on the state of funds. Expectations were high, and Lesley and R S Mitchison formed a strong team, which won the Ladies Challenge Cup that year at Henley. Although Cambridge won the Boat Race in 1872, both Lesley and

Mitchison were in the Oxford crew. Furthermore, Pembroke went Head of the River in 1872 in "Red Rose" with the involvement of Lesley at stroke and Mitchison as Captain. A silver jug or ewer was presented to the College by Mr Pemberton (1851), an old member of the Rowing Club, bearing the inscription "Rosa Victrix 1872 Coll. Pemb." and the names of the successful Eight.

In 1872, the Pembroke crew were to go to Henley again to defend their title as winners of the Ladies' Plate, as well as to enter the Grand Challenge and Visitors' Cup. The Pembroke crew had been using sliding seats regularly in Oxford on the Four, but had not fitted out the Eight. W.B. Woodgate, a champion rower from the 1860s, was their coach, and the Boat Club Minutes for 1872 record that "in accordance with his (Woodgate's) advice the Four had taken to the new fashioned sliding seats before they had left Oxford, but it was thought unadvisable to adopt them so late in the Eight – but on arriving at Henley and finding that many of the crews were using them, it was determined that they should be tried and accordingly they converted the Eight. The Eight was fitted with them in time to allow the crew to practise on Monday night. With Mr Woodgate's careful coaching they soon got into the way of using them and there can be no doubt that they contributed greatly to the speed of the boat". Other teams also had slides fitted to their boats less than a week before the race. In 1872, Jackson's Oxford Journal records

that "many of the crews rowed in boats with sliding seats which may possibly become general".

Rowing historians indicate that sliding seats were first used during the Fours racing at Oxford in 1872 and that "the new system of sliding seats was first used in Oxford by Lesley's crew and also by the College (Pembroke) Eight at Henley" (Sherwood). Burnell writes of Pembroke using slides with wheels and Dodd states that London Rowing Club and Pembroke were the first to use the sliding seat at Henley. Whilst historical rowing literature has a tendency to lead from a sole source, it would seem that the Pembroke College Minutes provide reliable original source evidence of the truth of the statement that the Pembroke crew were the pioneers of the sliding seat at Oxford, using it in the Fours before they left for Henley.

At Henley in 1872 there was particular excitement due to the fact that the Ladies' Challenge Cup would feature the 2 Varsity strokes, rowing in their College teams, each of which had gone Head of the River in their respective universities. These were Bob Lesley for Pembroke and Oxford and J H D Goldie for Lady Margaret (the name of the St John's College Boat Club) and Cambridge, the latter defining an era in Cambridge rowing. The dominance of John Goldie in a Cambridge crew which won all 3 boat races between 1870 and 1872 is legendary, including breaking a bolt in his rigger in the 1872 race, and still managing to set an exceptional rhythm to help win.

Oxford's fortunes in 1872 consisted of a crew beset by injuries, and Bob Lesley may well have missed the opportunity to be more widely recognised as a talented rower, for Douglas Maclean in his History of Pembroke College states that "Mr Lesley proved one of the finest strokes ever produced at Oxford".

Jacksons Oxford Journal of the 22nd June 1872, describes the first heat of the Ladies' Challenge Cup featuring Pembroke as "one of the best contests of the day". W.B. Woodgate in "Boating" 1886, describes the race as follows; "the two head of the river teams, each containing the respective university stroke, pitted Lady Margaret (St John's) Cambridge against Pembroke. At first, Pembroke did equal time over the course with Lady Margaret Cambridge both on fixed seats, but the day after Pembroke got their slides they improved some 15 seconds on the time of the Lady Margaret crew who kept their fixed seats". Pembroke eventually took second place to Jesus College Cambridge, who rowed on fixed seats, but were a superior team, which enabled them to overcome Pembroke's slide advantage. It is also recorded that Pembroke held off at the end of this race as their two best rowers, who formed half the crew of the four for the Visitors' Cup, Lesley and Mitchison, had to row again that day, and the calculation must have been made that this would maximise their chances for a win in the later race.

Jackson's Oxford Journal of

1872 described Pembroke's win of the Visitors' Cup as "one of the best races of the whole Regatta". Pembroke won by approximately half a length from University College Dublin, who were using fixed seats. The Dublin crew were regarded as one of the best ever sent to Henley. Certainly the Pembroke Coach, Woodgate, expressed his opinion that the Pembroke crew was a "moderate one" despite having Lesley and Mitchison as two of the winning four, so it would appear that the sliding seats and the longer period of training with them to perfect technique on the Four at Oxford really did reap its reward. What is also significant is that Pembroke were using wheels, which were soon discarded by boat builders in favour of greased glass or steel grooves or tubes, but wheels were to return to favour again in 1885. Pembroke then, were not only early adopters of the sliding seat, ahead of others in Oxford, but also pioneers in terms of the materials being used, as they anticipated the later wheeled models of sliding seats which did not become current until 1885.

Once again, the use and advantage of sliding seats remains complex and, despite the perceived advantage in the use of them, the race times at Henley in 1872 were less good than those on average between 1862 to 1871. However, several variables come together to affect the performance of a crew. Racing conditions, the weather, wind strength and direction, the conditions of the course, the quality of the team,

technique and stamina all play their part in a win. In fact, a strong team on fixed seats would often be able to beat one on sliding seats, especially if the latter had not sufficiently perfected their technique. Indeed, it has been suggested that the optimum performance of fixed seat rowing was achieved by 1870. Nevertheless, although the Boat race and Henley overall average race times over those 10 years were not shown to be improved when boats were fitted with slides, this in no way detracts from the witness accounts of the races where, if sliding seats were used to best advantage, they could give substantial benefit to the racing team pitted against one using fixed seats. However, interestingly, both Kingston and Pembroke, who had adopted slides for the Eights on arrival at Henley in 1872, showed the same increase in speed once slides were fitted.

By 1872, J H Clasper, the Tyneside boat builder and son of Harry Clasper, was urging the Cambridge crew in the Boat Race that year to agree to sliding seats in the boat they were ordering from him. However, J H D Goldie, although a pioneer of the sliding seat, was reticent to try it out at the University race – probably feeling the stakes were too high. It was therefore the 1873 Boat Race which was the first one in which both University teams used the sliding seat. Cambridge had won for the three previous years, and they were to master the technique of sliding better than Oxford and won by three and a quarter lengths

or 29 seconds, with a total time of 19 minutes and 35 seconds. This time eclipsed previous races, but would have done so even without slides because of good conditions with a strong flood tide. Robert Lesley had coached the 1873 Oxford team with R S Mitchison rowing at No 5. Cambridge continued to win until 1875, when Oxford won by 10 lengths.

In the 1873 Eights, slides came into general use in Oxford and, unlike other changes in boats, they proved a convincing improvement in pace during this first year. Exeter was determined to row on fixed seats and was continuously bumped, and on the 4th day succumbed to having slides fitted. However, slides continued to prove problematic and Pembroke Boat Club Minutes as late as 1934-5 describe their fitting as an “experiment” which was “without anticipated success” in the Robinson Fours*. The Minutes for 1936-7 state that “enabling several older members of the Club to row on fixed seats for a period was seen to have had good effect when they returned to slide”. In 1873, Robert Lesley had written in the President’s Log of the OUBC “It is now a golden rule, if a man cannot row well on a fixed seat he is no use on a slide. There are many extra tendencies, and faults, to be guarded against: (i) allowing the slide to go too soon, before the weight is on the handle of the oar; (ii) loss of form and swing; but in any case the sliding seat is conclusively faster than the fixed seat if properly used”. So problems of adoption and

technique and fluctuating fortunes of the sliding seat were shown to persist well beyond their introductory period. Such illustrations of the problems highlight the courage of that early adoption by the Lesley crew coached by Woodgate.

Whilst Pembroke's rowing fortunes may have fluctuated in the interim period, Pembroke became Head of the River again in 1995 and gained the double Headship in 2003. It was in 1980 that the first Pembroke Women's Eight took to the water, battling with rowing equipment designed for burly men with size 12 feet! Another proud moment came when Annabel Eyres (1984) rowed in the 1992 Barcelona Olympics, making the Olympic final by 0.13 of a second and coming 5th in the final.

Of the Pembrokians who were instrumental in introducing the sliding seat to Oxford rowing, R S Mitchison's obituary appeared in the 1936-37 copy of the Record. He matriculated in 1868 and spent his life as Rector of St Mary's Church in Barnaby, Rugby (1880-1926) and died in 1936 an Honorary Canon of the Church. His obituary records that he distinguished himself as an oarsman rowing in the Oxford Boat in 1872 and 1873. His younger brother, A M Mitchison, also rowed for Oxford in 1875 and 1876.

A veteran of the 1871 and 1872 Boat Races and coach of the 1873 crew facing the indomitable J D H Goldie, instrumental in the Pembroke successes at Henley and the important first Headship of the River in 1872, Robert Lesley

returned to farm his own estate at Sinnington Lodge where he was born. He was described in a History of Hunting as "a thorough sportsman who loved the very smell of the soil and the open air and who was a good farmer". He was a Justice of the Peace for the North Riding of Yorkshire, and also retired from the Yorkshire Artillery Militia with the rank of Lt Colonel. He was Master of the Sinnington Hunt from 1884 until 1891, and died at the relatively young age of 54 on 1st July 1905, following a long illness. A friend described him as "having the instincts in his character of all that was manly, straight, and courageous" and as admired by a large circle of friends. Although described as grave and taciturn on occasions, his friend stated that his "kindly heart and good understanding predominated over all things". His brother H W Lesley wrote that Robert did not have much time for hunting until he became Master of the Hunt at Sinnington, being "occupied in the Oxford University Eight, and later in coaching the crews".

Jo Church

** The Robinson Challenge Cup was presented to Pembroke by H M Robinson (1857) to be rowed for annually by four oared boats.*

With grateful thanks to Professor Ben Davis for the idea for this article and to Amanda Ingram for finding

the census information connecting Robert Lesley to Sinnington.

Sources:

- Oxford Rowing; A History of Boat Racing at Oxford From the Earliest Times With A Record of the Races Rev. W E Sherwood MA (Henry Frowde – Oxford and London 1900)
- The Minutes of the Pembroke Boat Club
- Jackson's Oxford Journal
- Henley Regatta Official Results and University Boat Club Official Results
- History of the London Rowing Club (Online)
- History of Rowing in the North East
- US Patents online
- History of Middlesex Sport Online (British History Online)
- River and Rowing Museum History Online
- The Tyne Oarsmen; Harry 'Clasper, Robert Chambers, James Renforth by Peter Dillon 1993 Keepdate Publishing
- One hundred and fifty years of the Oxford and Cambridge Boat Race Richard Burnell Precision Press 1979
- The Oxford and Cambridge Boat Race, Christopher Dodd ; Stanley Paul 1983, Melbourne, Sydney, Auckland, Johannesburg
- Henley Royal Regatta; Christopher Dodd; Stanley Paul 1981 London, Melbourne, Auckland and

Johannesburg

- A Social History of Rowing; Neil Wigglesworth Frank Cass 1992 London
- Swing Together. Thoughts on Rowing. R D Burnell Oxford University Press 1952, London, New York, Toronto
- The Badminton Library Series; Boating by W B Woodgate 3rd Edition London Longmans, Green and Co 1891
- Reminiscences of an Old Sportsman W B Woodgate Eveleigh Nash London 1909
- Racing at Henley, Horace Cox "Field Office" Bream's Buildings London EC
- From reports printed in the Field Newspaper from 1903 onwards edited with a preface by Theodore A Cook
- Henley Regatta A History R D Burnell London OUP 1957
- Douglas Maclean's A History of Pembroke College 1897 Clarendon Press
- A History of Rowing, Hylton Cleaver Herbert Jenkins 1957 London
- Boat Racing or the Arts of Rowing and Training George Morrison (Horace Cox, London)
- England's Oldest Hunt. Being chapters of the history of the Bilsdale, Farndale and Sinnington Hunts, collected during several years by J Fairfax Blakeborough (published by the author, Fox House, Carlton-in-Cleveland) Middlesbrough Jordison & Co Ltd

The Tesdale Society

Members of the Tesdale Society (notified legators to Pembroke) came up to College on 13th March 2010. They enjoyed lunch alongside some of our current students and afterwards enjoyed a concert in the chapel. If you are not listed as a

member of the Tesdale Society on the list below and consider that you should be because you have included Pembroke in your will, please let us know so that we can include you in our next invitation to a Tesdale Lunch in 2012.

Alumni

Reverend Boris Anderson	1937
Mr Basil Garland	1939
Mr Hugh Lunghi	1939
Mr Derek Charman	1941
Mr Rodney FitzGerald	1942
Mr John Whitworth OBE	1943
Dr Arnold Cohen	1944
Mr Peter Jones	1944
Mr Graham McCallum CBE	1944
Mr Maurice Nadin	1944
Mr Roff Rayner	1944
Mr Walter Wood	1944
Mr Jeremy Gentilli	1945
Mr Michael Godley	1946
Mr Jock Holland	1946
Dr Charles Swithinbank	1946
Mr Howard Webber	1946
Mr Lewis Bernstein	1947
Mr Michael Andrews	1948
Professor Geoffrey Barrow	1948
Mr John Fell	1948
Mr Henry Harris	1948
Dr John Kelly	1948
Mr George Thompson	1948
Mr Brian Wilson	1948
Mr Peter Batchelor	1949

Mr Brian Cairns	1949
Sir Robert Clarke	1949
Mr Peter Harrison	1949
Mr Philip Jagger	1949
Mr Geoffrey Samuel	1949
Mr David Stanley OBE	1949
Mr Peter Bell	1950
Reverend David Perkin	1950
Mr Jeremy Forty	1951
Mr Pdraic Gilmore	1951
Dr Hugh McKinney	1951
Dr Miles Rucklidge	1951
Dr Ian Sunderland	1951
Mr Harry Wilson	1951
Mr John Barlow	1952
Mr James Bratton	1952
Mr Graham Butler	1952
Professor Derek Diamond	1952
Dr Paul Ellis FRCS MA	1952
Mr David Jeayes	1952
Mr Duncan Kelly	1952
Mr David Prichard MBE	1952
Mr Dick Stopford	1952
Mr Derek Wood	1952
Mr Michael Beaumont	1953
Mr. Brian Bevan	1953

Mr Ronald Limbrick	1953	Mr Michael Carlton	1959
Mr Stanley Metcalfe	1953	Mr Christopher Craig	1959
Sir Leonard Peach	1953	Professor Hughes	1959
Mr Brian Bissell MBE	1954	Mr Edgar McGinnis	1959
Mr Nicholas Grantham	1954	Mr Tony Mobbs	1959
Mr David S Hawkins	1954	Mr Derek Oakley	1959
Mr Martin Henry	1954	Dr Malcolm Seddon	1959
Mr Gos Home	1954	Mr Christopher Stafford	1959
Dr David Speller	1954	Mr Charles Wood	1959
Mr George Summerfield	1954	Mr Tony Yablon	1959
Mr Peter Summerfield	1954	Mr Nigel Beevor	1960
Dr Harry Brama	1955	Mr Brian Burns	1960
Mr Julian Crispin	1955	Dr Bruce Fetter	1960
Mr David Lilley	1955	Mr Richard Leman	1960
Mr Ronald Lorimer	1955	Dr Christopher Manning	1960
Dr Walter Timperley	1955	Mr David Noble	1960
Mr Roy Vernon	1955	Dr Bruce Wakefield	1960
Sir Peter Wallis	1955	Mr Jeremy Baker	1961
Mr Gordon Aldrick	1956	Professor Graham Good	1961
Mr Geoffrey Crookes	1956	Mr Kenneth MacKenzie CB	1961
Canon Michael Moore	1956	Dr Howard Maskill	1961
Mr Michael Murphy	1956	Dr Damon Wells CBE	1961
Mr Peter Toomey	1956	Mr Martyn Baker	1962
Mr Jeremy Wall	1956	Mr James Barlow	1962
Reverend Malcolm Cooper	1957	Mr John Govett LVO	1962
Reverend Martin R Francis	1957	Mr Marcus Nelson	1962
Mr Dick Hayes	1957	Mr Hannan Rose	1962
Mr David Lanch	1957	Mr John Stoker	1962
Professor Geoffrey Raisman	1957	Mr Jim Dalton	1963
FRS		Dr Nigel James	1963
The Rt Hon Lord Abernethy	1958	Mr Tony Jasper	1963
Reverend Sydney Clayton	1958	Mr Peter Stevenson	1963
Mr David Cope-Thompson	1958	Councillor Philip Goldenberg	1964
Mr Miles Dodd	1958	Mr Alan Smith	1964
Mr Gary Flather OBE QC	1958	Mr Paul Castle	1965
Mr Geoffrey Hoffman	1958	Mr Peter Johnson	1965
Mr Hugh Ibbotson	1958	Mr Desmond Burton	1966
Mr David MacKilligin	1958	Mr Ian Cormack	1966
CMG		Mr Nicholas Hill	1966
Mr David Mitchell	1958	Captain Michael Barritt RN	1967
Mr Philip Richardson	1958	Mr John Dixon	1967
Mr Conrad Seagroatt QC	1958	Ambassador Philip Lader	1967
Mr John Walker	1958	Mr Peter Farthing	1968

Mr Christopher Lusby Taylor	1968	Mrs Terry Slesinki- Wykowski	1982
Mr Roger Chapman MBE	1969	Mr Manuel Gonzalez	1985
Mr Simon Frost	1970	Mrs Emma Brining	1987
Mr Martin Burr	1971	Mr Marcus Roberts	1988
Mr John Ennis	1971	Dr Nicholas Griffin	1992
Mr Michael Hall	1971		
Mr Michael Kill	1971	<i>Fellows and Friends</i>	
Professor Graham Layer	1971	Mr John Byrne	
Mr David Fell	1972	Mr Andrew Calvert	
Mr Mark Herbert-Smith	1972	Professor Ian Grant	
Reverend Richard Jones	1972	Dr Colin Haydon	
Mr Roderick Burgess	1973	Professor Arthur Hazlewood	
Mr David Williams	1973	Mrs Doris Hyndson	
Mr Peter Hayward	1977	Dr Grant Lee	
Mr Julian Schild	1977	Mrs Sheila Rees	
Reverend Christopher Pulford	1978	Professor Robert Stevens	
Mr Mark Fidler	1980	Professor Sir Keith Sykes	
Mrs Gill Coates	1981	Dr Andrea Tanner	
Mrs Nicola Harrison	1981	Mrs Ella Whitehead	
Mr Nick Tomlinson	1981	Dr John Wroughton	

Alumni News

EDMOND WRIGHT (1948) has published two books; *Narrative, Perception, Language and Faith* published by Palgrave Macmillan 2005 and *The Case for Qualia* edited by Edmond Wright (MIT Press 2008) on theory of knowledge and philosophy of mind, and these have been most kindly donated to the Pembroke College Library.

PETER DAVIS (1954) has exhibited a retrospective of his work from the 1960s at Space Studies in London

JOHN HIGGINS (1959) made an appearance on “Mastermind” on television on Friday 13th November 2009. His specialist subject was Victor Canning. John retired from a lectureship at Stirling University in 2000, where he had been running an MSc course in computer-assisted language learning. His main career was spent at the British Council on the ELT side, working in Thailand (twice), Norway, USA, Tanzania, Turkey, Egypt and Yugoslavia. He took up his interest in Victor Canning, a hugely underrated writer, as a retirement project, and has been researching his life and works ever since.

MICHAEL HWANGE (1962) who read Law, has been appointed Chief

Justice of the Courts of the Dubai International Financial Centre. He has worked as counsel, judge and international arbitrator and was one of the first lawyers to be appointed Senior Counsel of the Supreme Court of Singapore in 1997 (the equivalent of Queen’s Counsel). He also sat on the UN Compensation Commission based in Geneva, a body set up to assess claims against Iraq from the first Gulf War. The DIFC is a 110 acre economic free zone within the emirate of Dubai with its own administration and independent legal system based on common law. It has its own courts which have exclusive jurisdiction on civil and commercial matters relating to the business activities of the free zone. The courts were established in 2004.

MARK GRIGORIAN (1966) has recently published two books: *In Search of the Mind: A fresh look at Mind-Body-Spirit Interpretation* (House 2009 Bloomington, IN). and *Karate-Do A Way Of Life: Shotokan/Gosoku Ryo*, (Empire Books 2009 Los Angeles CA).

TOM HUTCHINSON (1967) studied History at Pembroke, but has made his career in Teaching English as a Foreign Language (TEFL), most notably as an author with Oxford

University Press. This year sees the 25th anniversary of the publication of his most successful book - *Project English*. Now in its third edition, Project is one of the biggest selling TEFL books for secondary schools ever, and is currently used in more than thirty countries around the world. Since its first publication in 1985 over three and a half million students have learnt English with it.

MICHAEL PLANT (1968) retired early (in 2005) with his pension and redundancy money and never got around to seeking further employment (following what he describes as an unremarkable career with the Inland Revenue). He qualified as a solicitor and describes reading law at Pembroke as a life-changing experience (when he could spare it some time from musical distractions). Some of his contemporaries may still recall the ceiling-high pile of pre-war records which graced his room on Staircase 12 and threatened, according to some faint hearts, the very foundations of the building. Since then, historic sound-recordings from his collection have found new life on many LPs and CDs, for example, a 2009 commemorative edition from Symposium Records of the Yorkshire composer, Haydn Wood (1882-1959). It evokes a vanished world of ballads like 'Roses of Picardy', radio signature tunes, Manx melodies and light orchestral suites, together with a 1907 violin solo and a 1954 BBC interview in a style so dated and remote that, according to

one reviewer, it might as well have descended to us from the time of the Tudors ! However, no one else had this material, some of which survived in unique copies, and the moral is that most of us ancients can find useful things to do which no one else could undertake, if we put our minds to it! "Work in progress" includes a contribution to the Complete Edition of the music of Elgar, Britain's most celebrated composer. This is a thoroughly worthwhile and scholarly undertaking which has been inexplicably left to the stalwarts of the Elgar Society to organise.

PROFESSOR SIR MARTIN TAYLOR, FRS (1970), currently professor of pure mathematics at the University of Manchester, has been appointed the next Warden of Merton College, as from 1 October 2010, succeeding Professor Dame Jessica Rawson. Sir Martin is Physical Secretary and Vice-President of the Royal Society. He has been a Professor of Pure Mathematics at UMIST and, following its merger, at the University of Manchester, since he moved from Trinity College Cambridge in 1986. Sir Martin was awarded the London Mathematical Society's Whitehead Prize in 1982 and shared the Adams Prize in 1983. He was awarded a Royal Society Leverhulme Fellowship in 1992, and was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society in 1996. He became President of the London Mathematical Society in 1998, and in the same year, was given an EPSRC Senior Fellowship. In 2003, he received a Royal Society

Wolfson Merit Award.

CHRISTOPHER TOMLINS (1970) is delighted to announce the publication of *Freedom Bound: Law, Labor and Civic Identity in Colonizing English America, 1580 - 1865*. (Cambridge and New York: Cambridge University Press, 2010).

SIR PETER RICKETTS (1971) has been appointed by the Prime Minister David Cameron as his National Security Adviser. The Prime Minister has established a new National Security Council which will oversee all aspects of Britain's security. Sir Peter will establish the new National Security structures and co-ordinate the security agenda.

JOHN HATTENDORF (1973) Chairman of Maritime History at the Newport Naval War College has won the Samuel Elliot Morison Award and the Alfred Thayer Mahan Award for Literary Achievement. The Morison Award is given by the USS Constitution Foundation in Boston Mass., and is presented for public service that echoes traits of Adm. Samuel E Morison, the Harvard professor and official US Navy historian during World War II. Those qualities include scholarship, patriotism and interest in maritime topics. The Mahan award administered by the Navy League of the U.S. is given for literary achievements that advance understanding of naval warfare, strategy and policy. The awards cited Professor Hattendorf for

his scholarship and influence on the understanding of naval strategic thought and the country's dependence on maritime strength. He stated that since the time he was a junior naval officer, he was very interested in naval history, and realised that there were few scholars in the field and that there was a need for researchers and writers. He stated that he could fit his career into his own interests. Professor Hattendorf stated that there are new challenges for historical researchers, as people no longer write things down in the way they used to and that we have to learn to capture things in e-mail. Despite these problems with electronic records, the benefits of needing to spend less time travelling has made study less expensive, as many resources are now available online. He stressed that despite rapid technological change there is much that can be learned from the past, as the broad principles and concepts are the same and remain highly relevant and important. He is currently working on several projects, including updating the history of the Naval War College where he works, in order to celebrate its 125 years, editing an 18th century admiral's journal as well as 20th century strategic documents, and doing a series of historical cases on naval force and peacetime coercion.

ROGER HIGHFIELD (1976) chaired the Copenhagen Climate Change Conference on behalf of the European Union in 2009. In an article written for the Telegraph,

he refers to Professor Sir David King's proposal that the solution to the underlying problem lies in nuclear fusion. Fusion is the process by which the Sun, and other stars, transmute matter, transforming hydrogen into helium to release colossal amounts of energy. Harness that release in an efficient way, and the world's energy needs are solved with almost no harmful by-products. He reported that an international consortium is starting to build a prototype fusion reactor in France at a cost of £6 billion. However, critics cite the difficulty of the project and the need to use the money more efficiently, especially as the temperatures involved need to be above 150 million centigrade, which currently no material on earth can stand. The solution to this came from the Soviet Union in the late 50s with a doughnut shaped device called a tokamak, which uses intense magnetic fields to hold the reacting plasma away from the furnace's walls. The biggest problem seems to be in developing the technology needed to use it, for example, walls that can withstand the pummelling by subatomic particles. In the US and Europe, as well as Japan, scientists working on this have come close to the break-even point at which the device releases the amount of energy needed to get the fusion going. The cost of the prototype is so large that all major world powers are involved on the developing Council. The outlook is optimistic but towards the 2030s, it could transform the lives of future generations and a future of

limitless potential.

JEREMY SUTTON (1979) has just published a book entitled "Painter 11 Creativity: Digital Artist's Handbook".

UMAYYA TOUKAN (1980), Governor of the Central Bank of Jordan since 2001, has recently been selected by The Banker magazine as the "Central Bank Governor of the Year 2009" for the Middle East Region. The Banker is published by the Financial Times. This recognition follows another award presented to Umayya by the Union of Arab Banks on November 20 last year for his contribution to the Arab banking system and also for his contributions in the field of diplomacy in his capacity as an ambassador for Jordan to the European Union between 1996 and 2000. Umayya received his award during the Banker's annual ceremony in which The Banker celebrates the talents of the world's top central bank governors whose leadership has been at the forefront of the battle to contain the global financial crisis.

Umayya completed undergraduate and MBA studies at the American University of Beirut. His career started at the Central Bank of Jordan in 1967 after which he completed postgraduate diploma work in Economic Development while at Pembroke. He completed his doctorate at Columbia on monetary economics, and has since served his country in several capacities, including the post of Economic

Adviser to the Prime Minister, Head of the Economic Research Department at the Central Bank, and Director General of the Stock Exchange. He has also held several ambassadorial posts at the UN, in Benelux and the EU. Umayya is married to Lina (1980) who studied law at Pembroke.

NICKY CLAYTON (1981), who read Zoology, has just been elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. She has featured in a 5 minute film called "Bird Tango" which includes her biography, the jays and other crows she works with, dance, her project with Rambert Dance Company and the connection between them.

TERRY SLESINSKI-WYKOWSKI (1982) has co-written a book entitled *From Belief to Knowledge: Achieving and Sustaining an Adaptive Culture in Organizations* (August 2010, Taylor Francis). Terry and her co-editor Neil Douglas signed copies during the Oxford University Alumni Weekend 2010.

JAMES COWAN (1983) Brigadier Cowan has been made a Companion of the Distinguished Service Order in the Operational Honours and Awards List in September 2010 for his command of 11 Light Brigade on Operation Herrick XI (Helmand, Afghanistan) between October 2009 – April 2010. He is currently filling an important staff appointment in the MOD. The DSO is a particularly prestigious and sparingly awarded honour, only awarded for outstanding

leadership at senior level. Brigadier Cowan agreed to be the speaker in the Pembroke College Remembrance Service, which took place in the Chapel in November 2010.

ANGUS MCCULLOCH (1984) has been appointed QC in the 2009/2010 competition.

DENISE INGE (NEE LONGENECKER) (1988) has been a leading light in the re-discovery of the seventeenth-century poet Thomas Traherne. Her most recent book *Wanting Like a God* (SCM, 2009 price £35 ISBN 978-0-334-04147-4) which considers themes of desire and freedom in his work, is the first full length critical study to appear since the most recent Traherne manuscript discoveries. *Happiness and Holiness* (Canterbury Press £19.99 (ISBN 978-1-85311-789-3), her Traherne Reader, published in 2008, was listed in The Spectator's 'Books of the Year'. Recent articles and reviews appear in Notes and Queries, the Journal of Ecclesiastical History, and the Times Literary Supplement.

GORDON RAYNER (1988), who is currently Chief Reporter at the Daily Telegraph, and his colleague Robert Winnett have published a book about the MPs' expenses scandal. Entitled *No Expenses Spared*, and is published by Bantam Press. Robert and Gordon were part of the Telegraph team that exposed MPs' expenses claims in summer 2009, and the book is a

blow-by-blow account of what was transpiring behind the scenes, both at the Telegraph, in Parliament and Downing Street. Having studied English at Pembroke from 1988-91, Gordon started his reporting career at the Banbury Guardian, before moving to The Sun, the Daily Mail and, finally, the Daily Telegraph, where he has worked since 2007.

DAVID BIRO (1989) has just published his new book *The Language of Pain* in the UK to great acclaim.

ROMAN KRZYNARIC (1989) teaches the art of living at The School of Life in London, which he helped to set up. He has recently completed a book *Empathy* which calls for a reform of higher education. Before they specialise, students need to develop the “wide-ranging intelligence” of the “educated generalist” he argues. Other ideas include hosting “mass conversation meals” between young and old and the setting up of “climate futures museums” which would illustrate the consequences of global warming for generations to come. The cultivation of empathy is seen to save future generations from the consequences of climate change, rather like abolitionists awoke the world’s conscience to the human suffering caused by slavery. Empathy is defined as “the imaginative act of stepping onto the shores of another person”. He became fascinated by this while working as a human rights monitor in Guatemala. Later he took

a job as an assistant gardener at Lady Margaret Hall in order to discover what life is like behind the domestic divide from the “unsung” army of porters, gardeners and cleaners who keep colleges running. Whilst he rebuts any suggestion of being utopian, he says that throughout the ages people have changed reality by imagining themselves as the enemy they fight or the underclass they oppress, such as the bereaved families in Israel and Palestine today who unite for peace. “Historically there have been amazing moments of social change when empathy has flowered”.

See <http://outrospection.org>

TIM GRIFFIN (1990) who announced that he is running for Congress, is now just one step away, having won his primary.

ERIC LONERGAN (1990) has written a book entitled *Money* published by Acumen. Making reference to the financial crisis, he traces what he believes to be the core desire of the pursuit of money. He explores our complex relationship with money, and reveals the tension between money’s capacity to assist us in our lives and its propensity to cause instability and to distort our values. Eric is a hedge-fund manager at M & G Investments in London and frequently contributes to the Financial Times newspaper

WILL PRICE (1990) and NICKY LUMB (1992) After graduation in 1995, Nicky heard the siren call as

a PPEist of consulting in the City. This morphed into her subsequent career spanning strategy and transformation consulting. She is currently a Principal at Capgemini Consulting. Will followed his PPE course with jobs as an economist, a Masters at UCL, and various policy and strategy jobs, mainly in Government. He is currently living in Brighton with wife Nicky Lumb, having moved there from London in 2007. After spending 14 months travelling, they have recently had their first child, Anya Isabella Beatrix Price, born 8th June 2010, and all are really enjoying living on the coast.

KIAN-SING TOH (1991) has recently been appointed a Senior Counsel (equivalent to QC in the UK) by the Supreme Court of Singapore.

BLUE MacASKILL (1996) had a new exhibition, The Inner Picture which opened at Rhayader's new Gallery & Museum on May 1st 2010. This is the first exhibition of its kind about life for young people in Powys today. It ran until 21st June 2010.

GEORGE HODGSON(1999), has been appointed First Secretary Political, British High Commission Islamabad.

DANIEL JEWEL (2000) was shortlisted for an Oscar this year for Best Live Action Short Film with his film 'Sidney Turtlebaum'

which starred BAFTA and Olivier Award winning actor Derek Jacobi and Rupert Evans. The film was produced through his production company Third Man Films and is now being developed into a full length feature film.

JANE SILBER (2002) recently won the Said Women in Business inaugural Excellence in Business Leadership Award. Jane is the CEO of Canonical Limited, a San Francisco - based company that has grown from start-up to over 300 employees in just 6-7 years. Canonical is behind seminal developments in open-source technology, such as the Ubuntu Linux desktop.

OLIVIA HORSFIELD (2003) has been accepted to do an MBA in the US (designated university as yet unknown) under the Fulbright Scheme in September 2011. Olivia read History at Pembroke.

MICHAELA WOOD (2003) has been organising a new alumni initiative on entrepreneurship called the Venture Lectures. Oxford Entrepreneurs and Cambridge University Entrepreneurs have come together to create a new series of events in London for alumni interested in enterprise. They have been working with the Oxford Alumni Relations office And its equivalent in Cambridge.

DAVID BLAGDEN (2004) was jointly awarded the Royal United Services Institute for Defence

and Security Studies 2009 Trench Gascoigne Essay Prize for original writing on contemporary national and international defence and security issues.

The prize was presented on 3 December 2009 by the Chief of the Defence Staff, Air Chief Marshal Sir Jock Stirrup, at RUSI's headquarters in Whitehall. David's essay, 'Strategic Thinking for the Age of

Austerity', is published in the RUSI Journal, 154/6 (December 2009), pp. 60-66.

ADAM RUBIN (2007) is working on a film project *Before the Lights Go Out* which he developed whilst at Oxford and which is now moving towards its realisation. He is hoping to shoot the film next year.

Obituaries

The deaths of the following members have been notified since the last edition of the Record:

Mrs Sheila Bradbury (widow of Savile Bradbury, Fellow in Medicine 1966-1991)
Eric Seth Evans (1943)
John Timothy Moore (1947)
Ian Horsell (1948)
Keith Howard Jeffery (1948)
Alan Deyermund (1950)
Peter Le Pelley (1950)
Robin Wellesley (1950)
Oliver Dickson (1953)
Paul Crowter (1955)
Lawrence Shaw (1955)
Aron Ronald Guy-Cholodny (1961)
Michael Richard Mole (1962)
Michael John Ingram Day (1964)
Christopher Marshall (1967)
William Spencer Lund (1969)
Andrew Mitchelson (1982)

The following obituaries are included in this edition

Professor Alexander Crampton Smith (Fellow 1965-79, Supernumerary Fellow 1980-2010)
Donald McKendrick (1936)
Richard Dorrien Taylor (1938)
Philip Roy Perry (1947)
Christopher Anthony Cooper (1948)
Kenneth Garrod (1948)
Peter Graham Mason (1948)

Marcus Clive Sefton-Green (1949)
Peter Oldreive (1951)
Martin Corbett Whitwell (1952)
Brendan Nolan (1956)
Raymond Monelle (1957)
James Matthewson Wright (1957)
Roy Edward Weaver (1958)
David Shayer (1959)
Norman Henderson (1960)
Peter Edward Hodgson (1960)
Frederick Brendan Loughridge (1961)
John Michael Talbot (1962)
John David Kennard (1966)
Poul Adam Sihm (1973)
Keith Miller (1985)
Doreen Mullee SCR Staff since 1990

PROFESSOR ALEXANDER CRAMPTON SMITH *Fellow 1965 – 1979, Supernumerary 1980 – 2010*

In 1965 Dr Alex Crampton Smith, Consultant Anaesthetist in the Nuffield Department of Anaesthetics since 1951, became the second Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetics and Fellow



of Pembroke College. He was very attached to the College and served as Steward of the Senior Common Room for several years while in the Chair. With the College Medical Fellow, Dr Saville Bradbury, he took an active role in the selection of students in that subject. He also greatly appreciated having rooms in College. He often worked there to escape the pressure of the Department, especially when he wanted to concentrate on University business. When on call for the Hospital, he also stayed in College quite frequently to be more easily available if his presence was needed, as driving from Thame in the middle of the night did not appeal to him. Friends and colleagues often met in his rooms for drinks before dinner. He was very convivial and this was much appreciated.

As the Oxford Chair was the first in Europe and in the Commonwealth, it had attracted colleagues from all continents over the previous three decades under Sir Robert Macintosh (the first Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetics, who was very attached to Pembroke and had also been Steward of Senior Common Room). In his new role as second Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetics Alex Crampton Smith made every effort to expand such contacts. This attracted many colleagues to extend their training or spend their sabbatical year in Oxford. Thus he contributed greatly to the development of scientific and social contacts on all continents.

The development of safe

equipment for anaesthesia and artificial ventilation, and the need to improve teaching had been his predecessor's main concerns. On assuming the Chair, Alex Crampton Smith realised the time had come to undertake research in the Physiology of the respiratory and cardiovascular systems. Initiating respiratory and cardiovascular research was a natural extension of his role in the Respiration Unit at the Churchill Hospital where he had already worked for over 15 years.

This Respiration Unit started in the early 1950s under the direction of two Neurologists, Professor Ritchie Russell and Dr John Spalding. As the Unit treated many patients with various types of respiratory paralysis, it received patients with poliomyelitis, treated in those days in iron lungs. Paradoxically, the greatest influence on Alex Crampton Smith's career came not from Oxford but from Copenhagen. There, in 1952, an epidemic of poliomyelitis overwhelmed the Hospital and, as there were not enough iron lungs many patients died. An alternative approach was needed: artificial ventilation applied by inflating the lungs with airbags through a tube placed in the main airway (endotracheal intubation) was already commonly used by Anaesthetists during surgery. It was then introduced for the first time to support life outside the operating theatres and medical students were enrolled to squeeze the airbags used to inflate the lungs! This saved many lives. Clearly there

was a need for replacing the hands of medical students by mechanical ventilators. Professor Ritchie Russell decided to adopt the technique of artificial ventilation and needed an Anaesthetist in the team. Alex Crampton Smith, already an expert in Anaesthesia for chest surgery, was the ideal person for this role. This led him to play a major in the Respiration Unit and, later, in the development of Intensive Care in Oxford. He greatly contributed to the development of the East Radcliffe ventilator and its associated humidification system.

Alex Crampton Smith's expertise in the management of artificial ventilation led to important clinical advances for patients with poliomyelitis, ascending polyneuritis, and myasthenia gravis, all of which cause temporary or permanent respiratory paralysis. Artificial ventilation was very empirical at the time. To improve the quality of patients' care research into the effects of artificial ventilation on the lungs and on the circulation was needed. In addition, better approaches to weaning patients from artificial ventilation required clinical research. Collaboration with the Physiology Department (Dr Brian Lloyd), and the appointment of numerous research fellows (including Dr Lionel Opie and Dr WE Watson) allowed seminal papers to be published. With John Spalding he published, in 1963, a classic textbook entitled *The Clinical Practice and Physiology of Artificial Ventilation*. A corollary of respiratory research was the

need for increasingly sophisticated respiratory measurements and, later, for lung modelling; this type of work started in the early 1970s and continues today under Prof Clive Hahn who joined the Department in the late 1960s and from 2002 to 2007 was Head of Department.

Success in the management of patients with poliomyelitis led the team to use artificial ventilation in patients with tetanus, a condition with a very high mortality in the 1960s. Using muscle relaxants and artificial ventilation in the management of such patients improved survival. However, in the care of tetanus patients management of the circulation is paramount. Alex Crampton Smith needed a collaborator with expertise in the field. He appointed Dr Cedric Prys-Roberts as his First Assistant (later Clinical Reader in Oxford, Professor of Anaesthesia in Bristol, and President of the Royal College of Anaesthetists). The collaboration that developed (Dr Cedric Prys-Roberts, Dr John Kerr) led to the introduction of drugs capable of blocking the sympathetic nervous system to prevent potentially fatal hypertension in tetanus patients. A major investment in cardiovascular research was needed and lasted for the next three decades under Dr Pierre Foëx (who became the fourth Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetics and Fellow of Pembroke in 1991). Today's Intensive Care Specialists take all these treatments for granted but in the 1960s and early 1970s they represented major advances

and were made possible by Alex Crampton Smith's vision for the future of Anaesthesia and Intensive Care, based increasingly on sound respiratory and cardiovascular research. His next major achievement was to stimulate and oversee the development of a purpose-built Intensive Care Unit at the Radcliffe Infirmary that opened in 1973 replacing an ad-hoc unit in a side-ward initiated by Dr John Lloyd.

Of great importance to him was also the development of the Chronic Pain Relief Unit a major interest of his colleague Dr John Lloyd. It started in the late 1960s in a small Hospital in Abingdon (Marcham Road). It was the first Unit of this type in the NHS to have its own beds making it possible for complex pain relieving interventions to be developed and carried out safely. This area of clinical practice and research is still extremely active under the two newly created Nuffield Chairs of Anaesthetics. Research on pain mechanisms was greatly enhanced by the election, in 2007, of Professor Irene Tracey to the Nuffield Chair of Anaesthetic Science. Following the tradition she is a Fellow of Pembroke. Her research complements that of Professor Henry McQuay, who was elected Nuffield Professor of Clinical Anaesthetics in 2007 and remained a Fellow of Balliol.

An important aim of Alex Crampton Smith as Head of Department was to integrate NHS Consultants and University staff to work side by side in teaching, training, and research. As technology plays an important

role in the provision of safe Anaesthesia and Intensive Care he expanded mechanical and electronic workshops where highly qualified technicians and scientists worked. Another major aim was to introduce new areas of research, to find suitable researchers, and to facilitate their work by his personal interest and support. He made sure that a sound infrastructure was in place, including highly skilled technical assistance. As an Anaesthetist he taught more by example than formally. He was always taking the greatest care to communicate with his patients and he impressed on his trainees how important it is to be punctual and meticulous. This has stood a great many of us in good stead!

He was extremely modest even though he had been a pioneer. He was also very interested in academic visitors and they all were very appreciative of the opportunity to come to Oxford and to be involved in academic pursuits while also contributing to teaching and clinical activities.

Alex Crampton Smith qualified shortly before the beginning of WW2. He joined the Royal Navy Voluntary Reserve as Surgeon-Lieutenant (HMS Dinosaur) and served from 1942 to 1946. He was sent to sea in Tank Landing Crafts (LCTs). Initially based in Sicily he participated in the landings in Salerno, Anzio, Elba, and in the South of France. A combined operation of Royal Navy Beach Commandos, Free French Commandos, and the Ninth French Colonial Infantry,

under General de Lattre de Tassigny, to invade the island of Elba resulted in heavy casualties. The island was garrisoned by 3,000 German veterans and there were heavy casualties on both sides. As this was a joint operation with the French Army, Alex Crampton Smith's bravery and assistance, under fire, to the wounded earned him mentions in despatches and he was awarded the Croix de Guerre, a French decoration he was particularly proud of. After the War he remained in close contact with the Royal Navy, becoming its Civilian Adviser in Anaesthetics. He always facilitated secondments of Armed Forces trainee Anaesthetists to Oxford: this is still happening today. Indeed, several of today's Consultants in Anaesthetics, Intensive Care, and Pain management started their career, and many are still serving, in the Armed Forces.

In the University, his influence was considerable as a Nuffield Trustee, Member of the Medicine Board, and more importantly as the first clinician to have been co-opted and then elected to the General Board of Faculties, the Governing Body of the University in those days. He used to say that the General Board's decision making process was the best in any Institution he had ever been involved with. At national level, he was elected to the Board of the Faculty of Anaesthetists of the Royal College of Surgeons at a time when the Faculty was developing professional standards. He was not necessarily very popular as he

expressed the view that there were too many Chairs of Anaesthetics in the UK and it would be much more rational to have fewer, but well funded, Chairs rather than many with little in the way of resources.

Alex Crampton Smith retired from the Chair in December 1979 but continued to spend short periods giving anaesthetics at Columbia Presbyterian Hospital in New York, in Sweden and in Basel where he enjoyed teaching students and trainees. This was a reflection of his professional interests. It also provided him with the means of maintaining a yacht in the Mediterranean where he sailed regularly, often for several months of the year. This was an activity he loved, as well as fishing.

Thirty years after standing down from the Nuffield Chair of Anaesthetics most of the areas he supported are still very relevant to the Oxford Department and to Anaesthesia, Intensive Care, Pain Management and Perioperative Medicine in general. What better tribute to his vision.

He leaves a widow, Marjorie, two daughters from a first marriage, and three sons and eight grandchildren from his second marriage.

Alex Crampton Smith. Born 15 June 1917, died 20 March 2010. Educated at Inverness Royal Academy. Medical studies at Edinburgh University; qualified in 1941. Served in the Royal Navy Voluntary Reserve from 1942 to 1946. Consultant Anaesthetist, United

Oxford Hospitals, 1951-1965. Nuffield Professor of Anaesthetics 1965-1979. Civilian Consultant Anaesthetist to the Royal Navy, 1968-1973. Member of the Board of the Faculty of Anaesthetists of the Royal College of Surgeons, 1965-1980. Trustee of the Nuffield Benefaction, 1973-1992.

Pierre Foex

GEORGE DONALD
WILLIAM MCKENDRICK
1919- 2010

The years at Pembroke College, where he studied after Epsom College, were often referred to by Donald through his working life and retirement and represented a very special time in his development both in educational terms and in sporting pursuits. He very much enjoyed returning to the College for dinners. He moved from Oxford to complete his clinical medical training at St Mary's Hospital, London from where he qualified in 1943.

After war time experience as ship's surgeon on troopships, Donald started training in infectious diseases in an era with limited immunisation when there were many different challenges to those of today. Training posts in Southampton, Liverpool and Bristol led to appointment as Consultant Physician in Infectious Diseases at St Anne's Hospital, Tottenham and Rush Green Hospital, Romford. He was involved in managing a wide spectrum of 'classical' infectious diseases including measles,

whooping cough, diphtheria, tetanus and epidemics of poliomyelitis in the 1950s and also smallpox – he was a member of the Department of Health national smallpox panel. The era of immunisation controlled most of the classical diseases by the time he retired from the NHS in 1979. His enquiring mind is illustrated by the 40 publications in peer reviewed journals and regular invitations to write leading articles for the Lancet. He was a founder member of the British Society for the Study of Infection, later to become the British Infection Society. He enjoyed the clinical work and teaching both at undergraduate and postgraduate level but his commitment to work was paralleled by his love of sailing. He had many exploits in the seas around the UK and in other northern European waters often carefully described in articles in *Yachting Monthly*.

After retirement from the NHS Donald spent 5 years as consultant to the Wellcome research programme during the development of the first targeted antiviral drug acyclovir and was involved in setting up a number of seminal trials of this agent. He had a lifelong love of writing and in retirement, in addition to working as a 'Samaritan', he established himself as the first medical columnist in *Saga* magazine to which he contributed monthly for about 10 years.

He was a much loved and committed family man. He leaves a wife, Evelyn, three children, 8 grandchildren and 3 great grandchildren.

Prof Mike McKendrick (Son).

RICHARD DORRIEN
TAYLOR (1938)
1920-2009

Richard Taylor, who went to Beaudesert Park in the 1920 / early 1930s, died on 19th. October, 2009, aged 89. After Beaudesert Park, Richard



went on to Marlborough College. He was a fine sportsman, representing teams in cricket, football, rugby, golf, tennis and rackets; his school days were dominated by sport.

In 1939 Richard went up to Pembroke College, Oxford to read Geography and joined the University Air Squadron. Shortly after arriving at the university he was called up and, after training at Cranwell as a fighter pilot, he joined 611 Squadron and then 602 Squadron flying Spitfires and Hurricanes. In 1941 he was deployed on operations in the Western Desert for two years. In 1943 he became an instructor and went to Southern Rhodesia to train pilots. There he met his future wife, Pat, a teacher in Bulawayo.

In 1945, now married, he returned to Oxford to complete his degree and, in 1946, Richard and Pat started work at Vinehall School at Robertsbridge in East Sussex. The school became their lives' work. They were inspirational teachers and, in 1957, Richard took over as headmaster. Not only did they take

responsibility for the 90 boarders and their welfare, but Richard also spent much time developing the 50 acres of grounds and improving the sports facilities... he even created a 9 hole golf course!

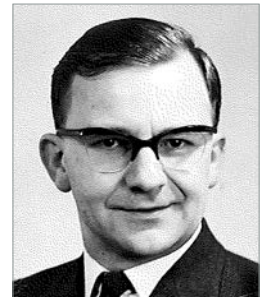
In 1977, Richard and Pat retired from Vinehall. Richard devoted his time to what he called the 3 Gs... the garden, golf and his grandchildren. He and Pat travelled the world and lived life to the full in their retirement. Pat died in 2000 and Richard gradually developed Alzheimer's; his last two years were especially distressing for a person who had never had a serious illness or been in hospital.

Richard leaves two daughters, Sally and Mary, six grandchildren and eight great grandchildren.

*Sally Chaplin and Mary Saunders
(daughters)*

PHILIP ROY PERRY
(1947) 1925 – 2009

Philip lived in Sheffield and attended the local Council school. At age eleven his examination result was such that he was



able to enter King Edward's School where most of the other boys were funded by their parents. There he discovered his flair for languages, loved Latin and Greek and determined that he would eventually

study at Oxford or Cambridge.

He enjoyed his four years at Pembroke and always remembered it with great affection. But before he could take his place there, he was called up for national service. To his dismay, he was drafted into the coal mines as a “Bevin Boy”. There was no appeal against this. In his spare time, he took lessons in Russian. He said he did this as a way of keeping his brain active!

When we were introduced to one another by mutual friends he was working at a boys’ school in West Hartlepool, having gained the necessary teaching qualification in Hull. By the time we married in 1958 he had returned to his parents’ home in Sheffield to take up the post of head of the Classics Department at the Rotherham High School for Girls, where he was the only male member of staff. (An additional toilet was installed for his sole use!). His pupils did very well in their O and A levels. However, everything was to change when the school became a comprehensive for boys and girls. Latin and Greek were phased out and the sixth form was transferred to the local college. He was invited there to teach three of his former pupils Russian, just one period per week for one academic year. They passed their O level exam very well, to his and their credit.

Philip was a devoted husband and father and we had the privilege of bringing up two very special children together.

He took early retirement when he was sixty. He continued his

enthusiastic support of Sheffield Wednesday F.C. and our joy was to drive into nearby Derbyshire at least once a week, weather permitting, in order to walk in the beautiful countryside, following circular routes described in a book. He undertook many tasks in the local parish church, including editing and typing – and for some years also printing – a hundred editions of the bi-monthly parish magazine. He also taught New Testament Greek to a young lady from church.

Because his mother and sister had been Alzheimer sufferers I was very concerned when his short-term memory began to fail as he approached his eightieth birthday. This dreaded and horrible disease was diagnosed some time later. On 9th April 2009 a fall resulted in a bleed on each side of his brain from which there could be no recovery. He died peacefully in the early hours of 26th April.

I give thanks for the happy years and for the privilege of being the wife of a man who was respected by all for his integrity and kindness.

Margaret Perry

CHRISTOPER ANTHONY
COOPER (1948)
1927-2009

Christopher Anthony Cooper was born at Ingatestone in Essex in 1927 and during his childhood moved with his family several times within the county, on a couple of occasions following the requisition

of their house by the armed forces during the war.

After very happy schooldays at Stowe, he did two years' national service in the army, the first year



of which he spent learning Mandarin at London University, followed by a year with the Intelligence Corps in Hong Kong.

He went up to Pembroke in 1948 on a Rous (Open) Scholarship to study Modern Languages. He thoroughly enjoyed his time at Oxford and graduated with a First. He went on to spend a year at the Sorbonne in Paris studying French Literature.

His first job was manager of the Madras branch of Oxford University Press (1953-56) at a time when Indians were beginning to replace Europeans in management positions, following independence. He was captivated by India, especially its different peoples and languages. While there he met Judith Ellicott, who had recently completed her schooling in England and returned to live with her parents, and they were married in the old church in Fort St. George.

They returned to England and settled in London. Chris just missed out on selection for the Diplomatic Service and when his father offered him a job in the family business, Metcalfe Cooper, City financial printers, he accepted. He spent the next twenty five years with the firm, reaching the position of managing

director, and suffered some turbulent times at the hands of the militant print unions during the Seventies. The business was sold in the early Eighties, which allowed him to retire in his mid-fifties.

The family moved to an old farmhouse in northwest Essex in the late Fifties and later to the Suffolk coast, where he was able to pursue his love of sailing, not always very successfully. His reading of tide tables was notoriously bad! On retiring, he bought a smallholding in Monmouthshire, where he planted a cider orchard and kept rare breed sheep. He used his leisure time well and became involved in many local organisations and activities, including choral groups, amateur dramatics, archaeology, Christian Aid, Meals on Wheels, recording ancient trees and the church, to name a few. He loved travelling, particularly to Scotland, France, Italy and the United States and was always full of enthusiastic stories about the places he had seen and the people he had met. He was a loving father and grandfather and greatly enjoyed visiting his three sons and their families and was a very jovial guest at family gatherings.

Although a countryman, he retained his connection with London through sixty years as a member of the Dyers livery company, where he formed several close friendships and was actively involved as a senior member.

He will be most remembered for the extraordinary breadth of his knowledge and interests. He was a

true polymath. He could converse knowledgeably on a huge range of subjects and was always keen to learn about new things. He also had a superb memory and could recite poems he had learnt as a child and not read since. He had a love of Irish and Geordie songs, which he would sing enthusiastically, to the great delight of his audience.

Having divorced in the late Seventies, he lived alone happily for the last thirty years of his life, as a very sociable and active person, much loved by family and friends, and finally moved to a house on the banks of the River Wye in Monmouth. A lifelong smoker, he suffered from cancer at the end of his life but bore it with great fortitude and was active in mind and body until his death.

Sebastian Cooper (Son)

KENNETH GARROD (1948) 1927-2010

K e n n e t h
Garrod was
born on
the 13th of
D e c e m b e r
1948 in
Dulwich and
was educated
at Dulwich



College. He applied to Oxford with a dogged determination which was eventually to bring him to Pembroke. His Oxford entrance exams did not go well but his history master endeavoured to save the day by writing a glowing report

but other tutors were less helpful, so it appeared at this point that he had failed to gain admission. However, not one to take no for an answer, he got on his motorbike (a recent acquisition of which he was enormously proud) drove down to Oxford and spent the day literally demanding to be interviewed by various colleges.

Fortuitously, he “just clicked” with Master Homes Dudden during his interview, and they talked about boxing with some enthusiasm, in which the Master was most interested. Kenneth Garrod always claimed that it was the boxing that finally got him the place, but it seems that his enormous tenacity might well have been remarked upon. However, he went on to box for Oxford, gaining his blue. Pembroke meant an enormous amount to Kenneth Garrod.

After leaving Oxford, he worked for Ford cars in Dublin and then went out to South Africa and it was on the way there on board ship that he was to meet his future wife, Helen Redler, and they married in Cape Town in August 1956. They moved to Rhodesia and then followed the birth of a daughter, Diana, in 1958 and a son, Hugh, in 1960. The political situation in Rhodesia brought them back to England (having taken a year travelling back). They then headed up to Nottinghamshire in 1962 where Kenneth Garrod became Managing Director of The Nottingham Handicraft Company, which was later taken over by Coates, and subsequently changed

its name.

His wife, Helen, died in 1977 and it was typical of him that he fundraised to open the first breast screening unit in Nottingham, which is still called the Helen Garrod Clinic. He subsequently re-married Ann Potter in February 1980. Some 12 years later in 1992, they left Nottinghamshire to live in Aldeburgh permanently. Although retired by that stage, he led an incredibly active life involving himself in golf, sailing, RNLI and the church with concerts at Snape and the carnival and other aspects of local life. Kenneth Garrod died on 16th June 2010, leaving his wife Ann, the children of his first marriage to Helen, 4 grandchildren and 6 step grandchildren.

Diana Currey (daughter)

PETER GRAHAM MASON (1948) 1927 – 2010

Peter was born in Devonport, the only child of William Graham Mason and Kathleen Logsdail Mason. He



attended boarding school from a very young age and completed his school education at Charterhouse. He was an active pupil; playing a lot of sport, in particular, hockey.

After school, Peter was commissioned into the Royal

Hampshire Regiment, his father's regiment, with whom he served in Burma, and in India where he was seconded to a Sikh regiment. Highlights included visiting the Khyber Pass and travelling through the Suez Canal, twice.

On his return to Britain he attended Pembroke College, Oxford where he read Law. At Oxford, he pursued his passion for hockey, forged some life long friendships and met his future Danish wife. He had many happy memories of this period and enjoyed recounting tales of exploits with friends.

After graduation, he decided to continue studying Law, qualifying as a Barrister. He was called to the Bar by Gray's Inn in 1953. He practised at the Bar for a number of years and then joined Fleetway Publications (later to be known as IPC magazines) where he was in charge of the legal team as Legal Advisor. Amongst his achievements he was the first English barrister to be allowed to address a French court in wig and gown, which caused quite a stir. He became an expert in Copyright Law and held directorships at the Copyright Licensing Agency (for a period as Chairman) and Periodical Publishing Association. In addition, he co-authored – Magazine Law a Practical Guide which became standard reading for all journalists and a copy of which he proudly presented to Pembroke College.

Scandinavia played a major part in Peter's life; enjoying the company of family and many friends he enthusiastically embraced

Scandinavian traditions. He was an active member of the Danish Church in London and set up the Bookstall with generous donations from colleagues, friends and other members of the community. The bookstall thrives and continues to be a major contributor to the success of the Church Bazaar.

Peter led an active life; participating energetically in family tennis, cross country skiing and swimming. He was an enthusiastic gardener and had an extensive knowledge of plants, flowers and birdsong enjoying time in the garden. He also loved to travel either through work or for pleasure.

He is deeply missed by his wife, Helena, three children, grandchildren and friends; but all have happy memories to treasure.

Helena Mason

MARCUS SEFTON-GREEN (1949) 1931-2009

M a r c u s
Sefton-Green
matriculated at
Pembroke in
October 1949,
after attending
Christ College
G r a m m a r



School London and graduated in law in 1951. He then qualified as a solicitor, trained and worked at Osmond, Bard & Westbrook until founding his own firm, Osmond Gaunt & Rose, London in 1971.

Marcus's days at Pembroke College were amongst some of the happiest

and laziest days of his life. As family myth records, he spent much time reading Raymond Chandler and smoking Turkish cigars! He clearly enjoyed the freedom away from home as well as the stimulating intellectual atmosphere and camaraderie. He made many long-lasting friendships and always remembered his 'Pemmie' days with the greatest affection. An engraving of the College hung in his office for the whole of his working life, only to move to his living room upon his retirement and then to the room in which he died at home.

Marcus's academic record at Pembroke was compensated by a distinction for Solicitor's finals, followed by more than fifty years in practice as a much-loved and somewhat feared, yet greatly esteemed, solicitor. Marcus's intellectual capacities were in fact quite astonishing: he was a grammar school boy who never stopped studying, a taste, habit and confidence he probably acquired in Oxford. He continually and unfailingly devoured eclectic books, which matched his widespread curiosity and appetite for life in general. Dicey's *Constitutional History* shared the bookshelf with *The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire* and *Talmudic studies*. A book was never put away until completed and the 50m worth of shelves were organised in alphabetical order, reflecting Marcus's tidy mind, intellectual rigour and precision for detail - all signs that Oxford clearly had a most formative imprint on

him. A vestige of Oxford tutorials remained with him throughout his life: the OED was regularly consulted during family mealtimes and a good dose of the Socratic method was an essential feature of Marcus's rationality and love of controversial dialogue.

Marcus enjoyed his life to the full, within his cherished family, the legal profession and the reform Jewish community. He shared his life and cultural interests with his wife and true companion, Dorothy (St Hugh's m. 1954). He took great pride and joy in his three children and four grandchildren, one of whom has followed the family tradition and is now at Magdalen. He died of bone cancer in October 2009, which he fought courageously and with serenity, never losing his sense of humour and dignity.

*Ruth Sefton-Green
(Daughter, 1979)*

PETER DAVID OLDREIVE (1951) 1934 – 2009

Peter was born and grew up in Newport, Monmouthshire. He attended a local Grammar school and at 17 won a scholarship to Pembroke



College to study Medicine. Among his talked about memories of his college days were the rugby scrums and riding his motorbike along the

Downs to visit friends in Watlington. In later years he attended the Gaudies at Pembroke, very much enjoying the opportunity to catch up with college friends.

Peter qualified as a doctor in June 1958 and moved to Northampton to do postgraduate work where he decided to specialise in General Practice. He met his wife Margaret during this time and they married in March 1961. In 1965 Peter took up the offer of a partnership at a practice in Herne Bay, Kent and worked here until he formally retired from the practice in 1994. In addition to his work as a GP, Peter sat on the Local Medical Committee and held several Clinical Assistantships. Peter continued working as a doctor following his retirement from the practice, covering locums and shifts for the local Out of Hours service. He also began a new 'second career' as a ship's doctor, working for a cruise line company! He and Margaret visited many parts of the world over almost a decade including Scandinavia, the Caribbean, the Far East, America, Canada, Africa and Europe. They enjoyed the company of people from many walks of life, some of whom are still in touch. The first cruise was particularly memorable as he had to arrange the airlift of a passenger by the Portuguese Air Force! Peter only finally retired as a doctor in March of 2009.

Family was a very important and busy part of Peter's life and he really loved the times when close and extended family members were all together. He and Margaret had

4 daughters and at his Service of Celebration there were many remarks as to how intensely proud he was of his family and how it clearly meant so much to him. Peter enjoyed taking care of 'The Girls' from when they were very small and as they grew he was always happy to support them in their interests and to be there for them. He continued to provide this support as they set up homes of their own, married and started to raise their children providing practical help such as building furniture and removing wasps' nests, to a "dial-a-doc" service when their young boys were under the weather! Peter was quite amazed to find that he had 3 sons-in-law and 6 grandsons after having had 4 daughters, a shift in gender dominance that was much joked about in the family as a whole!

The family home and garden in Sturry, Kent, was also a very central part of Peter's life. He and Margaret fell in love with the property and bought it in 1965 and since then it has been the love and trial of their lives! Peter grew up gardening with his Dad on their allotment during the war years and it had always been his dream to have a large garden. He and Margaret spent much time developing both the house and the garden and over the years grew prodigious amounts of fruit and vegetables for the whole family along with many beautiful flowers.

Peter developed many other different interests over the years of which bee-keeping was his best known and that started in 1970s as his youngest daughter preferred

honey to home made jam! As with all aspects of his life he acquired an in depth knowledge of the subject and attended evening classes at Hadlow College and other courses across the country, ultimately attaining The National Diploma of Beekeeping. Bees were sometimes found in the fridge or freezer so that Peter could study them under a microscope! He attended biennial international conferences across the world including Vancouver and South Africa. He loved passing on his knowledge to other people and gave talks to local groups and also became an examiner and marked papers for a correspondence course.

Peter was also very interested in natural history and walking and often combined the two on holidays, initially with the family and later with Margaret in groups of like minded people both abroad and in this country. His daughters have vivid memories of getting lost in different parts of the English countryside! He was also a member of the local wildlife trust.

Peter also joined the team of guides at Brogdale Farm, the home of the National Fruit Collection, acquiring a great deal of knowledge of orchard and soft fruits and helping out on special days. He was also a member of the local Horticultural Society, entering some of the competitions, and a member of RHS and National Trust.

Peter was a man who had many diverse interests but whatever he did he never did by halves, always living his life to the full. He is held in the

hearts of his family with love and dear appreciation for all that he gave in his life.

Janine Oldreive, daughter

MARTIN CORBETT
WHITWELL (1952)
1932-2009

Martin Whitwell came to Pembroke to read History from St Edward's School, Oxford where he developed an enthusiasm for cricket and athletics. He had a remarkable record of attendance at both school and college events. He had a long and distinguished career which included Assistant Master of Chetwynd House School, Streetly (1966-1967), Chaplain of Sandbach County Secondary School (1968-74), Assistant Curate of Chipping Camden (1970-71), and Assistant Curate of St Catherine's Higher Tranmere Birkenhead (1976-80), where he was History Tutor to the Lay Readers of the Diocese of Chester and Chaplain to St Catherine's Hospital.

In 1980, he was inducted as Vicar of Lower Whitley and Little Leigh with the hospital chaplaincy of Dutton in the Diocese of Chester (1980-1990) In 1981 he took on the duties of History Tutor for Lay Readers in training in the Diocese of Chichester. In 1982 he was elected a member of the Chester Diocesan Synod and Youth Chaplain of the Deanery of Gt Budworth. He enjoyed playing cricket in the Gloucester Diocese when they reached the

semi-finals of the Church Times Cup, and he went on to play for the Chester Diocese. In 1983, he went onto the Committee for the Board of Social Responsibility in the Diocese of Chester and, by 1984, was still running for charity at the age of 52. In 1985, he was made President of the Dutton Hospital League of Friends.

In 1986, Martin visited College to present a white stole to Pembroke, which had belonged to Mostyn Prichard (David Prichard (1952)'s father), who was the Queen's Chaplain, in memory of his own 3 happy years spent at Pembroke. Martin had shared digs with David whilst at Pembroke.

In 1987, he was made a Freeman of the Borough of Shrewsbury and, in 1988, a Freeman of England (Warden of the Marches) and was also on the committee for the Freeman of Shrewsbury. In 1989 he was elected a member of the Committee of the Guild of the Abbey Church Shrewsbury, and took early retirement in 1990. He was also a Fellow of the Society of Hugenots.

He continued with numerous organisations well into an active retirement. He was Vice-Chairman of the Children's Society (Shropshire), and Day Chaplain at Lichfield, Chester and Hereford. He was also Secretary of the Shropshire Literary Society,

Archivist of the Gentleman's Cricket Club in Shrewbury, and Secretary of the Lichfield Diocesan Cricket Club. He began a 2 year course for a Diploma in Local

History at Birmingham University after retirement, and, in 1993, was a member of the London Shropshire Society. There were numerous other committees such as Protus, the Guild of St Winafride and election to the Council of the Caradoc Field Club, one of the oldest Shropshire societies.

At College he was College Secretary of Athletics and ran 3 times for the cross country team, continuing his sporting activities running 2 x 6 mile runs at the age of 52 and playing cricket into his late 70s.

He also joined the Shropshire Luncheon Club and became a life member of the Johnson Society in Lichfield. Martin was able to celebrate the 40th Anniversary of his ordination at Lichfield Cathedral in 1996. In 1997, he was the Shropshire Constituency member for the League of Friends Committee serving hospitals. At this time he also became Press Officer of the Hereford Diocesan Evangelical Fellowship and did similar jobs for the Children's Society and the Freemen of Shrewsbury.

He was without doubt the most prolific contributor to the Alumni News Section of the Record to date, writing in, almost without fail between 1979 and 2005, with an update which recorded yet another committee involvement or a new interest. Martin was a very keen supporter of Pembroke.

Obituary compiled from various sources including past copies of the

Pembroke Record.

From Jeremy Forty (1951)

Martin and I have been lifelong friends. We were contemporaries at Pemmy. Martin read History, and I read Greats. Martin came up in 1952 and I, a year earlier. We both rowed in the College Boat Club. On going down he was ordained, and I moved into industry as a Personnel executive in a large oil company. When I retired to Shropshire he and I met again after many years of quite different careers.

He was very much a Shropshire man. Martin was a very active member of the community, and rather good at winning local pancake races ! He was much involved with the Shropshire Literary Society of which I was also a member, and we always enjoyed its meetings. Martin, like myself, was also a member of the local church Shropshire Prison Fellowship, which was a Christian Charitable Trust set up primarily to help ex prisoners find their feet again after completing their sentences.

Thelma Thompson, Chair of the Shropshire Literary Society gave a wonderful eulogy on Martin at his funeral. She reminded us of his quick and excellent memory, of his unworldly kindness and his love of peace. He also conducted visits of the Society to the College which were greatly enjoyed. A true Christian and a friend to all, but most of all, he loved Pembroke, which he regarded as his true Alma Mater of which he often spoke with enormous

affection. Martin's greatest gift was one of friendship, as everyone who knew him would recognise and welcome.

BRENDAN NOLAN (1956) 1936 – 2009

B r e n d a n Nolan died in November 2009 after a painful and distressing illness which he bore with courage and determination.



His memories of Oxford were all happy ones. He was particularly proud of his participation in OUDS and the experimental drama group, and often spoke of his tutor, Robert Browning, and of course sports, and how only a bad case of the flu prevented him gaining a rugby blue. After Pembroke, Brendan joined S. H. Benson Advertising agency, where he gained his creative reputation by revamping the Guinness advertising to appeal to younger people. His work with Guinness launched his career as a copywriter. In 1964 he left Benson's to try his hand in New York. David Ogilvy held a competition to find "the best copywriter in the world", and Brendan loved to say that he came second (much more interesting than winning). The move to New York did not work out as planned, he found that Ogilvy was not ready for his style and humour. Brendan

moved on to Chicago where he became Creative Director of Post Keyes Gardener. One Sunday in Lincoln Park he met his future wife, Christina. Shortly after their wedding, Benson's asked him to return to the agency in London where he became International Creative Director supervising advertising in many countries of the world. He specialized in selling products in places with no television, limited radio and little print. His creative work included selling insecticide with hot air balloons in West Africa, and soya mince with jugglers in Nigerian markets.

In 1972, he opened his own consultancy, the International Creative Group and continued to do amazingly creative work all around the world. They had offices in Chicago and London, and the family spent time in both cities. They made their main home in Highgate, north London.

After retirement Brendan and Christina concentrated their energies on local community activities. Brendan became editor of the local amenity society newsletter and transformed it into a glossy quarterly magazine much prized by the village. At his funeral one of his sons described this as a "creative lap of honour."

His greatest pride was his three sons, their wives and his six grandchildren. The most important things in life to him were imagination and creativity, and he loved seeing it in them, his children, Matthew, Christopher, the film director,

Jonathan, a screen writer and the six young grandchildren.

CJN

RAYMOND MONELLE (1957) 1937-2010

Raymond Monelle was born in Bristol and educated first at Bristol Grammar School, which he liked, then at Hymer's



College, Hull, which he hated. He came to Pembroke to read Modern History, which was followed by a BMus at the Royal College of Music in London. He was a highly versatile and accomplished musician. He was appointed lecturer at Edinburgh University in 1969 and was conductor of the University Society Choir and Opera Club.

He formed a jazz trio primarily 1970s but many years had elapsed since he performed with it. As an accomplished jazz pianist at this time, he performed on the Union Castle shipping line, entertaining guests as ship's pianist from Southampton to Cape Town. His main influence in the field of jazz was his father Ray Monelle, who had led a dance band in the twenties and thirties. This was perhaps evidence of what Raymond would have described as his "maverick tendencies" when he entered a world far from academia.

He remained part of the Edinburgh

University Music Faculty for over 30 years, continuing with renewed vigour many of his interests after his retirement in 2002. His lecture programme and criticism took him away to the varied destinations of Paris, Rome, Scandinavia, Tel Aviv, San Francisco, Indiana and Mexico. He was awarded an honorary professorship, which was unanimously regarded as due to one of such rich talent and varied enthusiasm.

Raymond Monelle was primarily an academic and produced a major work on the subject of musical semiotics (*The Sense of Music*, Princetown University Press). Other books included *Linguistics and Semiotics in Music* (1992), *Song and Signification* (1995) and *The Musical Topic: Hunt, Military and Pastoral* (2006) also focussed on semiotics, and he contributed many learned articles on this subject. Towards the end of his life, he wrote an atmospheric novel, as yet to be published, entitled *Bird in the Apple Tree*, about the adolescence of the composer Alban Berg. To some extent it resembled the rustic atmosphere of a Janacek opera, with its vivid descriptions of a fin-de-siecle Vienna. There was equal devotion to Wagner and he produced a series of four day study courses which ran annually for over 30 years with Rita McAllister, Peter Williams and Leon Coates as fellow tutors, and which was initially held on the Holy Isle at Grantown-on-Spey but moved elsewhere quite soon after its inception.

There are many memorable musical moments in the life of Raymond Monelle, among them a colleague recalls a 1970s performance when he conducted Stravinsky's *The Wedding* at Usher Hall, Edinburgh with four pianos and percussion. Another 1970s production was Handel's *Judas Maccabaeus*. His time with the University Opera Club was to see him conduct productions of Boeildieu's *La Dame Blanche*, Granados's *Goyescas*, Falls's *Master Peter's Puppet Show*, Monteverdi's *Combattimento di Tancredi e Clorinda*, Weber's *Oberon* and Offenbach's *Orpheus in the Underworld*.

Raymond Monelle was also finely tuned to future musical talents and a performance of Bernstein's *Chichester Psalms* featured a boy treble called Donald Runnicles, while a production of Gluck's *Alceste*, which he directed, included a novice conductor called James MacMillan. As a composer, he was less well known, but his *Ballatis of Luve*, *Misa Brevis* and *To Julia* were all performed in his lifetime by local orchestras.

An opera enthusiast, his PhD subject was opera seria and he remained Scottish musical correspondent for both the Opera Magazine and the Independent Newspaper imbuing both publications with wit and wisdom – and at times some opinionated and occasionally 'wrong headed' comments on the performances he reviewed.

At home, he had a huge Steinway upright, which was eventually

replaced by a Bosendorfer. The Bosendorfer was his piano at the University of Edinburgh and had been in his study there for his whole career and which he purchased on his retirement. It was a family focus whenever the family was together and they would sing joyous and light songs from the thirties and forties for hours round the piano, with much enthusiasm and volume, but with less vocal talent than Raymond.

At a friend's wedding, he played Brahms's gentle *Scottish intermezzo* and Grieg's *Wedding Day at Troldhaugen* with much jazz to follow. At his own second marriage in 2009 he incorporated one of his own organ pieces, performed by John Kitchen. He will be much missed.

Extracts from his daughter Cathy Monelle's tribute to her father at his funeral.

"My father was an academic and a teacher. It was the thing he felt most comfortable doing, and he was good at it. There are people all over the world who can attest to that. But no matter how good you are in your chosen career, it's not the reason anybody loves you, and it's not what is missed when you're gone.

For those of us who did love him, we'll miss his playing the piano. There was a fairly extensive repertoire just in his head of the kind of songs people want to sing along to. If it wasn't in his head, and he had to read the music, he would have rearranged it by the time you got to the second verse, and his own arrangement was always more lively,

and richer, than the one written on the page. He was also one of those people who can play it if you hum it. I've seen him playing the piano while leaning his head close to someone who was singing him the tune, and, again, by the second verse, you'd have thought he'd been playing it for years. My sister and I will miss him playing the tunes that were written for us, which he was obliged to play whenever we got him to the piano, along with one that was written for my hamster when I was ten.

We'll miss his sense of humour. For someone who was so dignified in public, the jokes he made were desperately silly. He was a big fan of the Goon Show, and Spike Milligan in particular.”

Raymond Monelle is survived by his wife Mhairread, his sister Suzy and his two daughters Cathy and Julia from his first marriage.

Cathy and Julia Monelle (daughters).

**JAMES MATTHEWSON
WRIGHT (1957)
1938-2009**

J a m e s
M a t t h e w s o n
W r i g h t w a s
b o r n i n
D u n d e e i n
1 9 3 8 a n d
a t t e n d e d
T r i n i t y



College School in Glenalmond. His greatest passion in life was rugby and he was both Captain at his school and also later when he came

to Pembroke, serving as College Rugby Captain from 1960 to 1962. He came to Pembroke having won a Henney Scholarship, which had been established in 1859 to honour the memory of Rev. Thomas Frederick Henney.

He worked for the Gulf Oil Corporation for 25 years and, on retirement, was a Senior Oil Trader. On retirement, he returned to his native Scotland where, for many years, he enjoyed walking in the hills.

**ROY EDWARD WEAVER
(1958)**

Died 28th March 2009

Roy Weaver arrived at Pembroke in October 1958 to read PPE. He had excelled at King Edward’s Birmingham, having obtained



his place there on the old grammar school entry. He was brought up in stechford in relatively humble circumstances. Stechford at the time was Roy Jenkins’ parliamentary constituency and this reflected Roy’s political views. His parents, Ted and Doris, were ambitious for Roy and his brother and gave them every possible encouragement and support to improve themselves through education. Their success is evidenced not only by Roy’s career but by his brother’s success as a surgeon.

At Pembroke, Roy's main academic interest was economics which he studied under Dr. Pelczynski and he was rarely seen without his well thumbed and heavily annotated copy of the Radcliffe Report on the Monetary System which he used to take round with him seemingly as a sort of comforter. He graduated with a good second class degree and, at that time, it would have been a brave man who predicted a future career in the Foreign Office. As a diplomat, he was not then the conventional finished article. He was not a great mixer but had an eclectic range of acquaintances and made some very close friends whom he kept for the rest of his life.

In 1961 he became a trainee in the Bowater Paper Corporation. After a short period, he sought to advance his career by joining the Thomson Organisation and the Sunday Times as an economist. At the time, Roy Thomson (later Lord Thomson) was stirring up the newspaper industry by developing the Sunday Times, and introducing the first Sunday colour supplement. While with Thomsons, Roy still found time to set up and run his own art gallery for a short time and drove the pool car with a Formula 1 level of commitment.

In the early 1970s, Roy made an unexpected career change, joining the Foreign Office as a late entrant. He served as a first secretary in the Political Department, spending much of his time in London but with overseas postings to Berlin, Bonn and Nairobi. He never talked about his work, and may have had some

fairly shadowy responsibilities.

Roy's strength of character was such that he changed himself from a man with a passion for Birmingham City Football Club who liked a cigarette and a few beers to an abstemious non-smoking, road running tennis lover, with a passion for music and theatre and a regular bridge player and enthusiastic Rambler.

In 1974 Roy married Joan and the support, happiness and contentment this gave him for many years during his career helped him through the serious heart problems, which were diagnosed in 2001, and borne with great courage. Roy and Joan settled in Richmond, Surrey and took an active part in the local life, including, in Roy's case, three years as Chairman of Roehampton Tennis Club.

Roy died peacefully on 28th March 2009 and donated his body to medical science at the Brompton Hospital, under whose care he had been during the course of his long illness. He got his three score years and ten but deserved more. Roy is survived by his wife, Joan. They had no children. A Thanksgiving Service took place at Christ Church, East Sheen on 17th July 2009.

Patrick Coulson (1958)

DAVID ROBERT
GEOFFREY SHAYER
(1959) 1939-2010

David was born on 21st May 1939 on the island of Guernsey. Shortly

after his birth, the Germans began their occupation of the Channel Islands so David spent his formative years under German rule.



David's father, Cyril, was a bank clerk for the Midland bank, and his mother, Jessie, was a dance teacher. David's sister, Stephanie, was born some years after the end of the war. David attended Elizabeth College in Guernsey and left the island in 1956 to study at Lampeter University in Wales. There he met Rhinedd, his future wife, who was training to teach in Llandoverly.

After graduating with a First Class Honours degree in English, David moved to Pembroke College, Oxford to do his B. Litt., researching the political and philosophical ideas of G.B Shaw. In 1961, David studied for his Dip. Ed. at Cardiff University. He found employment as a teacher at William Ellis School in Highgate, and remained there for three years before being appointed as Lecturer at Caerleon College of Higher Education in 1965.

He and Rhinedd, then his wife of two years, moved to Caerleon, in South East Wales, and settled there for the rest of David's life. In 1966, his daughter, Helen, was born, followed by his son, Robert in 1970. David continued to study part time for his M.Ed. at Cardiff University. David remained at Caerleon College

(which later became the University of Wales, College Newport) for 32 years. He was well respected and progressed to Principal Lecturer and Head of English. His lectures were witty and inspirational. He wrote and delivered many excellent courses.

Upon retirement in 1997, David had been promoted to Associate Dean. David also worked as an external examiner for Cambridge International Examinations, travelling to New Jersey, Nairobi and Kuala Lumpur to do so.

David enjoyed 12 years of happy and healthy retirement, spending time with his granddaughters Sarah and Kate, and pursuing his passion for writing. He revisited Guernsey every year of his life.

During his lifetime he published seven books...

1. *The Teaching of English in schools 1900 – 1970* (Routledge 1972)
2. *Swinburne in Sark* (Toucan Press 1980)
3. *Victor Hugo in Guernsey* (Toucan Press 1987)
4. *Ways with Words* (Evans Brothers 1990)
5. *The Wreck of the Stella* (Guernsey Museum 1999) with John Ovenden
6. *Shipwrecks of the Channel Islands* (Underwater Video Services 2002) with John Ovenden
7. *James Saumarez: the Life and Achievements of Admiral Lord de Saumarez* (Societe Guernesiaise 2006)

David became ill in 2009 with cancer. He suffered for nearly

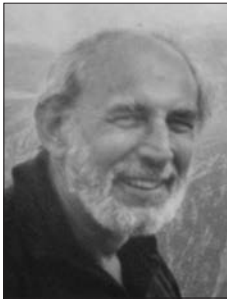
18 months, bravely coping with treatment. He passed away on April 27th 2010 at his home in Caerleon, in his sleep. He will be sorely missed by his family and all who knew him.

“ A gentle, honourable man, with a most excellent sense of humour. “

Helen Peel (daughter)

NORMAN HENDERSON (1960) 1941-2010

Born in Huddersfield in 1941, Norman remained a life-long Yorkshireman. Taking up his scholarship at Pembroke



in 1960, from Huddersfield New College, he never returned to live in Yorkshire but despite lacking the hills of home, Oxford provided him with the academic opportunities to take his interest in Physics further, and beautiful surroundings in which to indulge his passion for architecture.

Following graduation, he began work with IBM in what were the early days of computing. It was an industry he followed throughout his career, working in roles that saw him move from Manchester to London to Southampton, and it was one he retained a keen interest in.

While science occupied his studies and work, his interests were varied: he was an accomplished jazz pianist,

a talented landscape photographer and an enthusiast of steam locomotion. But it was walking the fells and countryside of Britain that was his enduring passion. Following in the footsteps of his most admired author Alfred Wainwright, he walked every fell in the Lake District. On retirement, he was finally able to dedicate a significant amount of time to mapping a series of circular walks of the New Forest, taking the photographs to accompany them. The results were published in 2008 as 'A Walk Around the New Forest'. He retired to Brecon in 2006, to be close to his daughter and grandsons, and finally to live again amongst some hills. Typically, he took a deeper interest in his new location, becoming a loyal supporter of Hereford Town football club, a proficient, if modest, Welsh speaker and an active member of the Welsh Liberal Democrats.

He died after a short illness on 4 January 2010, with characteristic pragmatism and black humour. Friends from Huddersfield, Pembroke and IBM joined together for a memorial lunch in July where he was toasted with the drinks he had stipulated for the occasion: a cold chardonnay, a pint of real ale and a glass of Ben Shaw's Dandelion and Burdock.

He is survived by his daughters Heather and Kate (Pembroke, 1988), and his four grandchildren.

Kate Henderson (1988)

PETER EDWARD
HODGSON (1960)
1928 – 2008

“We have lost a great scientist, friend and person, a philosopher whose gentle ways, deep insights and infectious enthusiasm enriched our lives. We are saddened by his departure, but will retain warmth in our hearts forever as a result of having known him.”



Peter E. Hodgson, Lecturer in Nuclear Physics and Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford passed away on December 8th, 2008 aged 80. He was born in London in 1928 and graduated in Physics from Imperial College in London in 1948.

After receiving his BSc he began research as an experimentalist under the guidance of Sir George Thomson and he was one of the first to identify the K^+ meson and its decay into three pions giving at the time the most accurate value of its mass. For this work he got his PhD in 1951. He turned to nuclear physics with H.S.W. Massey at the University College of London where he studied the scattering of neutrons by alpha particles, an investigation which, when he moved to Reading, led him to explain the emission of alpha particles by heavy nuclei in nuclear emulsions bombarded with 100 MeV protons. This work raised

the interest of Professor R. Peierls and Sir Denys Wilkinson who, in 1958, invited him to Oxford where he became the Head of the Nuclear Physics Theoretical Group and Fellow of Corpus Christi College staying there until his retirement.

In Oxford his interest turned to the optical model for elastic scattering which first he used for analysing the scattering of 20 MeV deuterons, helions and 180 MeV protons. Subsequent important steps of this research included the extension of the model of inelastic scattering by the coupled-channel formalism, the explanation by the nuclear Ramsauer effect of total neutron cross section oscillation as a function of energy, the systematic analysis of neutron elastic scattering and the use of dispersion relations.

During his early years at Oxford he was awarded the degree of DSc by the University of London. He published several review papers on the subject and books, including *The Optical Model of Elastic Scattering*, which for many years became reference texts for the scientists working in the field.

Favourite subjects of his investigations have also been the study of direct reactions, nucleon correlations, nuclear density distributions and pre-equilibrium reactions, where he greatly contributed to the assessment of the validity of the Feshbach, Kerman and Koonin theory. In addition to approximately 350 original articles he wrote eleven textbooks which have been an invaluable source of

inspiration to two generations of nuclear physicists.

Peter also spent much of his life devoting time to studying and promoting the impact of science on society and of its moral obligation. He was an active member of the Atomic Scientists' Association serving on its Council from 1952 to 1959 and editing its journal from 1953 to 1955. In later years he became the President of the Science Secretariat of Pax Romana of which he edited the *bulletin*, contributed several articles and book reviews and became a consultant to the Pontifical Consilium for Culture. He encouraged Catholic scientists and priest-scientists to integrate their studies and belief and to publicise their work effectively, emphasising the need for the Church to be thorough and professional with regard to the use of scientific advice and comment.

Only two months before his passing away he wrote a letter to his friends discussing ideas for new courses on "Physics for Philosophers", "Philosophy of Science" and "Effects of Science on Society" at the Gregorian University in Rome. He was writing new books: one on *Energy, The Environment and Climate Change* and another on *Galileo*, which should appear soon.

"Peter was always willing to give guidance and assistance, and lead by example. He was also the perfect gentleman."

"He was extremely kind and caring and at the same time inspiring to a large number of young researchers.

In Peter's going we have lost a precious gift of God and I have lost a great friend. He was like an elder brother to me, advising, helping and inspiring me at every stage of my career. Whatever I am today Peter has made a huge contribution in all of this. My whole family is indebted to him."

At the end of his address to the Vatican's "Jubilee for Scientists" May 2000 conference Peter, as consultant to the Pontifical Consilium for Culture, ended his address with a prayer:

"Let us pray particularly for our priest-scientists and priest-philosophers-of-science, who are able to show us our place in the Divine plan. Let us pray for those in authority over them, that they may understand the vital importance of their vocation, and ensure that they have the support and encouragement they need to continue to develop their scientific knowledge, and to lecture and publish their findings. Let us thank God for giving us a Pope who values scientific knowledge and blesses our endeavours. Finally, let us pray that God may bless our work, so that we can play our full part in the life of the Church and all mankind."

Peter achieved eminence in his scientific work and strove to play his part to the full in the life of the Church. All who had the great fortune of knowing him personally will sorely miss the departure of such a great scientist and a great man, husband, father and grandfather. We must thank God for the graces

we have received through him and to pray for the repose of this soul as he goes to his eternal reward. May he Rest in Peace.

(An obituary compiled from some of the many wonderful messages that Peter's family have received from colleagues across the world: Professor Ettore Gadioli, University of Milano; Professor Werner Richter, University of Stellenbosch; Professor Wasi Haider, Aligah Muslim University; Professor Anton Antonov, Institute for Nuclear Research and Nuclear Energy, Sofia)

The Hodgson Family

BRENDAN LOUGHRIDGE

(1961) 1943 - 2009

Brendan Loughridge was born in Belfast, the eldest of the three sons of Frederick and Sarah Loughridge. His father worked for the 'Belfast Telegraph' and was what Brendan called "an autodidact", a natural intellectual, and so between that and his mother's great talents in the kitchen, Brendan grew up in a house where body and soul were well nourished.

Brendan went to the local primary school and then to Royal Belfast Academical Institution. At the age of 16 he won a travelling scholarship and spent a year at school in Germany. He went on to Pembroke College, Oxford, of which he was very proud, to read Modern Languages, and was the first person to be awarded the college's Currie Prize for German. Perhaps it is no coincidence that one

of his great heroes, the lexicographer Samuel Johnson, was one of the most illustrious of Pembroke College's alumni?

After graduating in 1964, Brendan became Assistant Keeper of Printed Books and Assistant Secretary of the National Library of Scotland, where he was responsible among other things for the acquisition of German, Dutch, Scandinavian, Slavonic and East European language materials. He made the most of the wonderful cultural and social opportunities that arose during his six very full years in Edinburgh and developed a sartorial elegance that won him the title of Best Dressed Man in the National Library more than once.

In 1970 Brendan was appointed to the post of Sub-Librarian in the New University of Ulster, based in Magee College Londonderry; in 1972 he moved just a few miles along the road to Coleraine as Sub-Librarian in charge of Reader Services with responsibility for materials in European languages.

Brendan was one of a large group of like-minded young academics in Derry and Coleraine and he loved the intellectual and social pleasures this offered. He was one of the founders of an exclusive dining club, The Hervey Club, named after the Earl Bishop of Derry, Frederick Hervey, 4th Earl of Bristol, who had built the magnificent palace and the famous Mussenden Temple near Coleraine at a place called Downhill. Brendan chose for this club the motto "Downhill all the way!"

It was at this time that he and Janet

met, and they married in December 1973. They lived in a converted Coastguard Cottage in an idyllic setting at the Barmouth just where the River Bann flows out into the North Atlantic. It was the perfect setting for Brendan, living on the river's edge with a bird reserve upstream and the Atlantic downstream, and he took full advantage of the bird-watching opportunities it offered.

In 1978, Brendan was appointed to the post of Lecturer in the Postgraduate School of Librarianship and Information Science, in the University of Sheffield - a change in direction from the practice to the teaching of librarianship. He loved teaching, and stayed in the post for 23 years until he took early retirement in 2001.

His professional legacy is partly reflected in his publications, research and work for professional organisations. He wrote the well-received book *Which Dictionary?* and numerous papers, including studies following the careers of Sheffield MA graduates. He was Honorary Treasurer for at least two professional organisations. In the Department, he spent several periods as Programme Coordinator for the M.A. in Librarianship. He lectured overseas and in 1997 he was elected to the Fellowship of the Institute of Information Scientists. Still in demand in retirement, he was invited to write a column for a professional journal shortly before his death.

Although not an openly emotional or sentimental person, Brendan was inordinately proud of his children,

Clare and Richard. Two of his happiest moments were at their graduation ceremonies when all his hopes for them came to fruition. And the addition of his granddaughter Isobel to the family in 1997 was an enormous bonus – she was the light of his life from the moment he saw her.

Throughout his life, as well as the pleasure he had in family and friends, Brendan enjoyed intellectual challenges: he changed his allegiance from German to Classical Greek after retirement, when he did an Open University course for 2 years, and was still working on translation in hospital in the last month of his life. He read widely in the field of ancient history, and loved visiting classical sites.

Other pleasures were bird-watching, travel, art, crosswords, good company, a good night out (or in), and a glass or two of wine or whiskey. He enjoyed music of all sorts – everything from classical, especially the operas of Mozart and Verdi, to traditional jazz and Irish, and Country and Western songs; and his sixtieth birthday present from Janet was a trip to Paris to see the Rolling Stones perform. Christmas always brought out the collection of carols, especially the non-traditional and medieval ones.

Brendan is survived by his wife Janet, his children Clare and Richard, and his granddaughter Isobel.

Janet Loughridge

JOHN MICHAEL TALBOT
(1962) 1944 – 2009

John Talbot was educated at Abingdon School, and was awarded a scholarship to study Medicine at Pembroke



College and the Radcliffe Infirmary; he qualified in 1968. After junior doctor posts at the Radcliffe, he spent a year as a Paediatric Registrar in South Africa. He returned home and entered general practice in Bicester Oxfordshire in 1972. He was always committed to providing a high standard of care for his patients, latterly becoming senior partner. He was a wise, much loved, and respected doctor and colleague. He was a GP trainer for 15 years and an examiner for the MRCGP for eleven. In 1997 he was made a Fellow of the Royal College of General Practitioners in recognition of his contributions to General Practice.

He was a keen sportsman: he rowed and played rugby for the College, and later enjoyed shooting, sailing, and socialising with friends. His greatest pleasure in life was his wife, children and a growing number of grandchildren; and his primary concern during his long illness of cancer of the prostate was for their care.

He is survived by his wife, Lyn; six children; and 10 grandchildren.

Dr Charlie Talbot

Theo Schofield (Oxford Friend)

JOHN DAVID KENNARD
(1966) 1947-2010

John David Kennard was born in Canadian Avenue, Catford SE6 (in the London Borough of Lewisham) on 15 March 1947. He soon moved to 23 Woolstone Road, Forest Hill SE23. He attended Rathfern Primary School in Rathfern Road, Catford SE6. He passed his 11+ and then transferred to Brockley County Grammar School, Adelaide Avenue, Hilly Fields, Brockley SE4. He studied Latin there and, although Classics were not normally studied at this school, he was inspired by his Latin teacher, Roger Wheale, to study Greek as well.

The school had a connection with Pembroke College as the Master of Pembroke, Ronald McCallum, visited the school on Prize Day.

John continued his studies at Pembroke College, Oxford from 1966 to 1969. As he had always wanted to be a teacher, he continued his studies with a Diploma of Education at King's College, London. After many interviews and a variety of job offers, he accepted a teaching post at Emanuel School, Wandsworth and taught Latin, Greek and Ancient History there for 25 years. He also produced the school magazine and organised the Prize Day events. He tried a short spell of office employment in his uncle's security business, but was soon offered another teaching post by his former Headmaster from Emanuel, who had moved to the Harroddian School, Barnes in West London.

John Kennard was a gifted

teacher, highly prized by the schools in which he taught. He was hugely respected by his fellow teaching colleagues and there were numerous tributes to his particular qualities. His colleagues at the Harroddian School in London described him as not only a helpful and dependable colleague but always ready to help out where he could and cover teaching, as well as teaching his own subject of Latin and Classical Civilisation. He was a hugely experienced and knowledgeable classicist with a great passion for Ancient History. He was a warm and caring teacher, who approached every day with admirable optimism and an inspiring ability to see the best in those around him. He was always smiling and friendly and had time to talk and engage with everyone. He is remembered for his warmth, humour and jovial nature and all his colleagues stated how very much he will be missed. He was both kind and gentle. In particular, the Principal of the Harroddian School, who knew John both there and at his former school Emanuel (where he had worked for some 25 years), stated that he was recruited in the knowledge that pupils would benefit from his wisdom and wit. He was noted for arriving early and leaving late, an invaluable colleague, ever willing to cover this and that extra duty and he stated that, "Every school needs a John Kennard." The Headteacher of the Harroddian continued the accolades adding that John turned his hand to teaching the youngest Prep pupils

History and Theology. He had a skill for pacifying and entertaining the weekly unruly mob of senior pupils, who declared themselves "off games" with a variety of mystery illnesses and ailments.

He was a keen cricketer and played for Pembroke while at Oxford. He became a full MCC member in 1975. I could always rely on him to find a cricket match being played somewhere in the world on any day via James Murdoch's Sky satellite system. He was a mine of information on the playing statistics with either bat or ball and had a thoroughly encyclopaedic knowledge of the game.

Mike Kennard (1969) (brother)

Desmond Burton (1966) writes: John and I arrived at Pembroke in October 1966, and he was, I believe, like me the first member of his family to go to university. That slight initial insecurity helped to bring us together as friends, which we remained for the next 4 years as we battled with the intricacies of Classical Mods and Greats. John came up on an Exhibition, from Brockley County Grammar School. At Pembroke he studied under Godfrey Bond for Mods, and mainly under Peter Cuff [Bursar at the time!] and Simon Blackburn during Greats.

John worked harder at Oxford than almost anyone I have ever known, and he was proof that for most of us, even at Oxford, success depends at least 90% on the mental and physical effort we give to a task.

His qualities of industriousness, integrity and honesty no doubt stood him in good stead in his subsequent teaching career, and provided an excellent role model for his own pupils to emulate. Remember that the years we were in Pembroke were the rather rebellious late sixties, when it was incredibly easy to be diverted from academic work - but John refused to be diverted. He was content to observe and discuss, rather than rebel, normally from the comfort of the St Aldate's coffee house, a college tea party or, during summer, a punt on the Cherwell. He always regarded it as a privilege, not a right, to be studying at Pembroke, and this helped to fire his ever-positive outlook, even during the toughest days of Lit. Hum. We had many happy times together, in both academic and non-academic activities, and I was deeply saddened to hear of his recent death at such an early age.

POUL ADAM SIHM (1973) 1929-2010

Poul Adam Sihm was one of six children born in Kalundborg on Zealand and he came to the Royal Veterinary and Agricultural College in Copenhagen, where he graduated in Veterinary Science at the age of 25. He then joined the military as a Royal Life Guard and served in Greenland, where he was a member of the Sirius Patrol (Dog Sledge Patrol) for some two year, ending his time there as the leader of the Patrol. He then married his wife, Lis, and

they had three children.

Poul Sihm then practised as a vet firstly as an assistant and then in his own practice in Randers in Jutland. However, he began to feel that he was not entirely suited for this work and in the mid 1960s left for Lebanon to work on a dairy project. Following that, he worked in Afghanistan, again on development projects. He worked on positive and sustainable development – such work now being continued by one of his grandchildren who has left to work in Afghanistan.

After Afghanistan, he attended Pembroke taking an Economics degree as a mature student, which provided further skills to his repertoire and which enhanced his ability to continue his work in lesser developed countries.

He then worked for the World Bank until his retirement in America and Africa and he would always express the view that you cannot see the benefits of such work over a short period of, say, five years but must look longer term to see the change in conditions over some 30 years or more. He was the only white man living among the Masai at one time and was acknowledged by them and given the title “Elder” for what they regarded as his wisdom. He had influence and special authority with them.

1991 was the year in which Poul Sihm returned to his Denmark and settled close to Karstoft enjoying the forest and surroundings. His funeral took place in Brand Church on 12th March 2010, the last place

in which he settled during a very mobile life. Here he was able to celebrate his 80th Birthday and 50th Wedding Anniversary surrounded by friends and family. It was here that he became ill with what was to be his final illness. The sermon at his funeral described his life as long, rich and very active.

Obituary based on the Funeral Sermon by Priest Arne Holst-Larsens, which took place on 12th March 2010

KEITH DAVID MILLER
(1985)
1967 – 2009

Keith was born in Stamford, Lincolnshire and moved to Scotland at the age of 4, when his father was appointed Harbour Master of Perth. Later the family moved further north, this time to Dingwall, Ross-shire when his father became Harbour Master of the port of Invergordon.



Keith was educated firstly at Dingwall Primary School & from the age of 11 at Dingwall Academy. He received an excellent education from both schools and was encouraged to develop his interest in music and also languages in addition to his other studies.

Part of his Father's tribute:

Keith, even as a small boy was a

determined, positive young man who knew what he wanted and was going to do things his way.

I finally came ashore and started working in the Ports Industry. My job took us to Scotland, finally settling at Invergordon in the Highlands. Keith went to the junior school in Dingwall, where he developed his love of music. He initially played the flute, then the piano, chanter, bagpipes etc and I honestly believe Keith could play any given musical instrument. We arranged after school piano tuition and it wasn't long before his teacher realised he had exceptional talent and she arranged for him to meet a professor from the Royal College of Music, Mr David Parkhouse. I used to take him to Aberdeen at intervals, when his playing was assessed. On about his last visit to see David Parkhouse, the professor said to Keith that, even at his young age, he would have to make up his mind – did he want to pursue a career in music, possibly a concert pianist, although very few made the grade and the living was often precarious. or else, was he going to pursue an academic career?

One of Keith's first jobs between university term times was working on an oil rig, when it had come alongside for repair & maintenance at Invergordon. It gave him an insight into the real world that stood him in good stead for his future. Among other jobs he took during vacation times, were at a bookies & a cement works.

Having decided that he would choose an academic career & having

produced excellent results in his school work, it now came down to the choice of a university. 'Oxford, of course' said Keith – as no-one from Dingwall Academy had ever gone there. The rest is history? He sat the entrance exams and to up a place in September 1985 to read Metallurgy and the Science of Materials. Among his many interests, while at Oxford Keith joined Freemasons Lodge Apollo 357 and at the time of his death was in "good standing" with them.

On graduating, with a BA(Hons) & MSc in Metallurgy & Theoretical Physics, he went to work for Anderson Consulting, which later became Accenture. His work as a management consultant took him to many places apart from London & he finally worked at their new office in Warsaw, where his ability to learn foreign languages with ease was undoubtedly an asset.

As an Arabic speaker and writer, Keith spent much of his final years in the Middle East. These were troubled times for him both mentally & physically and we trust that he is now finally at peace.

From his sister Nina:

Mum and Dad broke the mould when they had Keith. He was a unique character. He had hugely eclectic tastes in many areas. This was born out for example, in his love of gourmet meals at expensive restaurants versus scampi nik naks and curry pot noodles. His love of

music was vast from the depths of Rachmaninov concertos to the somewhat more dubious pop classics of S Club 7 and Britney Spears!

Keith was the most generous person I have ever met and he would have given away his last penny if he thought you needed it.

To the outside world we all grow old. But not to brothers and sisters. We know each other as we always were. We know each other's hearts. We share private family jokes. We remember family feuds and secrets, family grief and joy. We live outside the touch of time.

I wish we had flown more kites, I wish we had had more nights staying up late, putting the world to rights. I wish I had more time for his stupid jokes.

Keith will always be my Big Brother and I will carry his love, humour and bad taste in music with me, for always. In the words of Irving Berlin, 'the song is ended but the memory lingers on'.

Keith died very suddenly at the end of October 2009. His funeral was held in Cornwall where his parents now live. The family hope that the service was one of reflection & thanksgiving for such a short life but lived to the full. They were much comforted by the number of his friends who made the journey to say their farewells to Keith - friends from his school days, his time at Oxford & beyond.

The family have invited them to contribute to his obituary.

Recollections from some of his many friends:

His school friend David –

Keith & I accepted each other as we were and while we disagreed about many things (politics mainly) and enjoyed, even revelled, in arguing about them, much more bound us together, principally music and a shared sense of humour.

From his Oxford friends

Keith was a fiery as his red hair. His intense curiosity, including into the life hereafter, made him the most stimulating intellect I met at Oxford. I valued his friendship immensely & will always miss him.

Sarah Christie

“A gentleman with whom I had the pleasure of sharing many outrageous adventures; the finest of friends, my world a lesser place without him.”

James Kinch

“Keith was my practical partner in the Metallurgy department and after just one meeting became a dear and trusted friend. I will miss him badly until I too have left this mortal coil. He was a kindred spirit, only burning more brightly. As a colleague I was stimulated by his extreme intelligence and as a friend, I was enriched by his great generosity and fierce loyalty. Beneath the layers of complexity fashioned by such a brilliant and active mind, there beat

a heart of pure gold. Rest in peace brother”

Dr Tom McColm

It's not easy to render Keith's life to a few short paragraphs. He was an unpredictable and elusive character who, deliberately or not, didn't follow the usual paths. It's true also that many of the stories about him can't really be repeated in public. He liked to keep quiet about some things and one could never be sure how seriously he meant some of the things he said. He loved nothing more than an ace up his sleeve: visiting him once, years after university, he disappeared into an adjoining room and, as I thought, put on a CD. When, after a few minutes, he'd not reappeared I walked through to find him sitting at the piano. Before that I'd not known he could play a note.

Keith rarely liked to go out before the sun was on the wane and at Oxford saw lectures as a bit of an affront to his civil liberties. This meant he could reliably be found in his rooms of a morning. I became his friend as a consequence; if I'd been up half the night, stuck on a particularly tricky tutorial problem, he was always a good bet to help solve it. The mid-morning wander down to Pembroke was a high-risk strategy, though, as the quid pro quo demanded after the work had been quickly despatched might include some (more often all) of the following: trip to bookies, trip to pub, competitive weightlifting, competitive Latin translation, martial arts film, another trip to pub, card trick display, Telegraph

crossword, cribbage, kebab, bridge, chess, visit to college bar, call to tutor to apologise for unavoidable absence at tutorial then just time for a quick half before he headed off to meet his girlfriend for quiet meal a deux, rounded off with a brandy and perhaps another kebab.

Keith was not perhaps the most typical metallurgist. Although I never actually saw the notorious shooting stick and sports jacket combination I think it's fair to say it wasn't the prevailing fashion in the labs at the time. Not that Keith actually spent a lot of time in the labs; as the academic authorities sometimes noticed he had an unorthodox attitude towards collecting experimental data through his own labours. Perhaps he should have studied maths; he had a natural talent for it as anyone who played him at backgammon or heard him talk about cosmology could testify.

Looking at the government now one might not think it, but in the late '80s self-confessed Conservatives were pretty rare birds at Oxford. Typically, Keith was one and, unlike some others, seemed genuinely motivated by principle. At the time one could claim state benefits during the vacations; Keith declared this immoral and consequently, one summer, ended up working in a particularly grimy betting shop. Of course he was completely at home, loving the ambience and the mechanics of the bets and doubtless enjoying himself far more than he would have done sitting on a beach in Greece.

Politically, most people move

from the left to the right as they grow older, Keith, predictably heterodox, did the opposite and claimed to have voted for the Communists when living in Poland some years later. His volte-face came about, he said, through having seen poor people stealing soil from the local park one evening. This empathy and generosity of spirit was typical: not long before his death, wanting to return to work after many years of illness, he decided that his ideal job would be working in a soup kitchen for the homeless.

Kind, talented and generous to a fault, Keith was cut from unique cloth. He was an inspiring friend for more than two decades; the memories he leaves will always be with me.

*Rob Prynne
(Trinity 85-89)*

"This is not something anyone wants to write in respect of such a friend particularly when his death is as premature as this one. Keith would have wanted me to make up something extraordinary and completely untrue about him - he would have laughed at the thought of others thinking he was an eminent polar explorer or on Interpol's most wanted list. With Keith, however, there is no need to make anything up. Not many who met him will have forgotten him. He was larger than life. A night out with Keith was an unpredictable epic. He was one of the most intelligent and talented people (if you exclude sporting prowess!) I have ever met.

Everything Keith turned his mind to, he was determined to be the best and usually didn't fall too far short of attaining those heights. He soaked up new experiences like a sponge and took everything to the next level. If Keith had known when to stop and be satisfied he might have been happier but he wouldn't have been Keith. He was also someone who would give you everything and do anything for you if you were in trouble. He will be remembered by those who really knew him as the loyalist of friends.

Neil Maidment (1985)

“Keith was well liked and respected by all of his many friends at Oxford. He lived life to the full and was always extremely good company. His incredible loyalty and commitment to his friends will never be forgotten and the many hours of late night ‘chats’ affectionately remembered.”

Spencer Farmer (1985)

My 3 years at Pembroke were the happiest time of my life and Keith was an integral part of that. I used to be and still am in awe of his range of talents - academic, music, debating and many others. With such genius an element of uniqueness - never scared to go against the grain. But more than that was his wonderful personality and his true friendship. I have seldom met anyone as generous with his time and money and for being there for support when it was needed. We had many memorable times together and I am sad we will never be able to sit and reminisce

together again.

Edward Marshall (1985)

And finally from Barry, who he met at Accenture:

Keith was an exceptional person in every way & I was honoured that he wanted to be my best man. I can't even begin to think of the small kindnesses over the years & the thousands of ways in which he showed he was a true friend. Anyone who knew Keith will have benefited from the experience.

He is greatly missed but his memory lives on in the hearts of his parents, Jane & David, his sister Nina, Grandmother & his many, many friends.

‘Remember when you were young,
you shone like the sun.
Shine on you crazy diamond’

(from the Order of Service 16th November 2009)

DOREEN MULLEE 1943-2010

Doreen worked at Pembroke for 20 years and she had become part of the familiar fabric of College life. The Senior Common Room without Doreen



is a strange place indeed and it will take some time to adjust to her loss. She was always to be seen

going about her duties in the Senior Common Room or serving at High Table and so many people at College were so very accustomed to seeing her about and chatting to her during their working day. She was always friendly and all who knew her at College held a great affection for her. She had time for everyone and was known throughout College as a very caring person, with a sense of humour.

Doreen died very suddenly after a diagnosis of inoperable cancer only a week before her death. She had been living with cancer of her major organs for some time but was unaware of the problem other than feeling tired and suffering some minor symptoms. It was characteristic of Doreen to “soldier on” and to look after others but pay less attention to herself. Doreen remained as she always had, and there was no clue that she was gravely ill, so that her very sudden death has shocked, not only her immediate family and friends, but everyone at College. The College flag flew at half-mast during the week before her funeral held in the College Chapel. There were many who contacted the Chaplain to recall happy times spent with Doreen. The Bursar used to arrive at College at the same time each day as Doreen and they always exchanged greetings and comments about College life and their respective families. Everyone loved her “little moans” and, if Doreen did not approve of something, she would nevertheless get on with things but make it quite apparent that

she did not like it. In particular, the Chaplain recalls Doreen’s pet hate – the infamously difficult to clean and sometimes temperamental coffee machine, which had arrived in the Senior Common Room a short time ago, and which Doreen detested. The much used machine is indeed difficult to clean and maintain, especially when used by so many people.

In particular, Antonio Aguilar, the Senior Common Room Butler worked most closely with Doreen and, over lunch, the Fellows would hear and enjoy the banter between Antonio and Doreen which drifted through. It was a close and rich friendship, and they trusted each other. Doreen would serve at High Table in a straightforward way – the model of an Oxford College member of staff, who knew that we all belong together in Pembroke and she saw the longer story of College life; not too worried by fads of the moment, but secure, caring and committed. Doreen was the most reliable member of staff, always present for duty when required. In fact, on arriving at Pembroke, Doreen had been quite shy but she gradually blossomed and came out of her shell, and was very much at home in College.

Doreen was Oxford through and through as she was born here in 26 Fox Crescent, in the house in which she lived all her life, and which has housed three generations of her family. She attended Hinksey School and when she left, her first job was at Savages’ Newsagents on St. Aldates. She met her husband-

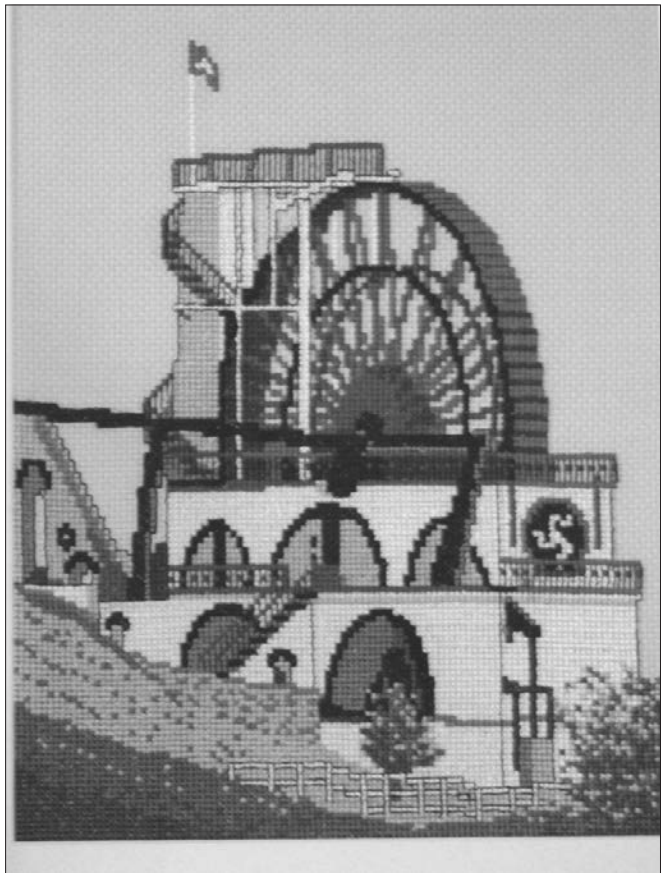
to-be, Paddy, who worked at the Oxford Mail, and they have been married for 46 years. Doreen and Paddy's family arrived and Doreen worked part-time in the Duke of York pub. Doreen and Paddy have three children, Shirley, Sandy and Stephen, and Doreen cared for them and worried about them. Although Doreen was much loved in College, her life outside College revolved around her family. She was very creative and an avid embroiderer and knitter until arthritis rendered these tasks too difficult. Her exceptionally complicated embroidery scenes – not just the odd flower on a tablecloth, often took months to complete, and she was equally patient in enjoying the challenge of completing jigsaw puzzles in her spare time. When Paddy retired from the Oxford Mail, Doreen continued to work hard but she always looked forward to holidays and, for her, the Christmas break was always a special time, when she would return with menus and descriptions of the festive food and drink the family had enjoyed. Doreen had to beware of the sun on summer holidays, her very fair skin getting burned easily and causing her

sunstroke after only a short time of exposure.

Doreen was generous to others beyond her own family and was a supporter of the Blind Association, working practically to raise funds for them through selling raffle tickets and other fundraising, and the funeral collection was destined for this organisation.

Doreen's funeral was held in the College Chapel, just across the way from where she had spent so much of her working life, and conducted by the College Chaplain. The Vicegerent, Dr Tim Farrant read the lesson.

Doreen will be very sadly



Tapestry made by Doreen

missed at College and she will be remembered always for her loyalty and friendship, both to individual members of staff and to the College. Doreen leaves her husband, Paddy, and children Shirley, Sandy and

Stephen and their partners Paul and Clare and grandchildren Shaun, Max, Tom, Ben and Katie.

Obituary composed from various sources.



PEMBROKE COLLEGE
UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD



Pembroke College
Oxford OX1 1DW

T: +44 (0)1865 276501

W: www.pnb.ox.ac.uk